

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Majjhimanikāyo

Mūlapaṇṇāsapāḷi

1. Mūlapariyāyavaggo

1. Mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ (1.0001) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharati subhagavane sālārājamūle. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “sabba-dhammamūlapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāssissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

2. “Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto- pathaviṃ § pathavito sañjānāti; pathaviṃ pathavito saññatvā pathaviṃ maññati, pathaviyā maññati, pathavito maññati, pathaviṃ meti maññati, pathaviṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Āpaṃ āpato sañjānāti; āpaṃ āpato saññatvā āpaṃ maññati, āpasmim maññati, āpato maññati, āpaṃ meti maññati, āpaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Tejaṃ (1.0002) tejato sañjānāti; tejaṃ tejato saññatvā tejaṃ maññati, tejasim maññati, tejato maññati, tejaṃ meti maññati, tejaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Vāyaṃ vāyato sañjānāti; vāyaṃ vāyato saññatvā vāyaṃ maññati, vāyasmim maññati, vāyato maññati, vāyaṃ meti maññati, vāyaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

3. “Bhūte bhūtato sañjānāti; bhūte bhūtato saññatvā bhūte maññati, bhūtesu maññati, bhūtato maññati, bhūte meti maññati, bhūte abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Deve devato sañjānāti; deve devato saññatvā deve maññati, devesu maññati, devato maññati, deve meti maññati, deve abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apari-

ññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito sañjānāti; pajāpatiṃ pajāpatito saññatvā pajāpatiṃ maññati, pajāpatismiṃ maññati, pajāpatito maññati, pajāpatiṃ meti maññati, pajāpatiṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Brahmaṃ brahmato sañjānāti; brahmaṃ brahmato saññatvā brahmaṃ maññati, brahmasmiṃ maññati, brahmato maññati, brahmaṃ meti maññati, brahmaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Ābhassare ābhassarato sañjānāti; ābhassare ābhassarato saññatvā ābhassare maññati, ābhassaresu maññati, ābhassarato maññati, ābhassare meti maññati, ābhassare abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Subhakiṇṇhe subhakiṇṇhato sañjānāti; subhakiṇṇhe subhakiṇṇhato saññatvā subhakiṇṇhe maññati, subhakiṇṇhesu maññati, subhakiṇṇhato maññati, subhakiṇṇhe meti maññati, subhakiṇṇhe abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Vehapphale (1.0003) vehapphalato sañjānāti; vehapphale vehapphalato saññatvā vehapphale maññati, vehapphalesu maññati, vehapphalato maññati, vehapphale meti maññati, vehapphale abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Abhibhuṃ abhibhūto sañjānāti; abhibhuṃ abhibhūto saññatvā abhibhuṃ maññati, abhibhusmiṃ maññati, abhibhūto maññati, abhibhuṃ meti maññati, abhibhuṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

4. “Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ sañjānāti; ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ saññatvā ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ meti maññati, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ sañjānāti; viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ saññatvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ maññati, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ maññati, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ maññati, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ meti maññati, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ sañjānāti; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saññatvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ maññati, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ maññati, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ maññati, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ meti maññati, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ sañjānāti; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ saññatvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ meti maññati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

5. “Diṭṭhaṃ (1.0004) diṭṭhato sañjānāti; diṭṭhaṃ diṭṭhato saññatvā diṭṭhaṃ maññati, diṭṭhasmiṃ maññati, diṭṭhato maññati, diṭṭhaṃ meti maññati, diṭṭhaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā'ti vadāmi.

“Sutaṃ sutato sañjānāti; sutaṃ sutato saññatvā sutaṃ maññati, sutasmim maññati, sutato maññati, sutaṃ meti maññati, sutaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Mutam mutato sañjānāti; mutam mutato saññatvā mutam maññati, mutasmim maññati, mutato maññati, mutam meti maññati, mutam abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Viññātaṃ viññātato sañjānāti; viññātaṃ viññātato saññatvā viññātaṃ maññati, viññātasim maññati, viññātato maññati, viññātaṃ meti maññati, viññātaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

6. “Ekattaṃ ekattato sañjānāti; ekattaṃ ekattato saññatvā ekattaṃ maññati, ekattasmim maññati, ekattato maññati, ekattaṃ meti maññati, ekattaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Nānattaṃ nānattato sañjānāti; nānattaṃ nānattato saññatvā nānattaṃ maññati, nānattasmim maññati, nānattato maññati, nānattaṃ meti maññati, nānattaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Sabbam sabbato sañjānāti; sabbam sabbato saññatvā sabbam maññati, sabbasmim maññati, sabbato maññati, sabbam meti maññati, sabbam abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Nibbānaṃ nibbānato sañjānāti; nibbānaṃ nibbānato saññatvā nibbānaṃ maññati, nibbānasmim maññati, nibbānato maññati, nibbānaṃ meti maññati, nibbānaṃ abhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Apariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

Puthujjanavasena paṭhamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

7. “Yopi (1.0005) so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekkho § appattamānaso anuttaram yogakkhemaṃ pathayamāno viharati, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti; pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya § pathaviṃ mā maññi §, pathaviyā mā maññi, pathavito mā maññi, pathaviṃ meti mā maññi, pathaviṃ mābhinandi §. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Pariññeyyaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Āpaṃ ...pe... tejaṃ... vāyaṃ... bhūte... deve... pajāpatiṃ... brahmaṃ... ābhassare... subhakiṇhe... vehapphale... abhibhuṃ... ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ... viññānañcāyatanaṃ... ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ... diṭṭhaṃ... sutaṃ... mutaṃ... viññātaṃ... ekattaṃ... nānattaṃ... sabbam... nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti; nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ mā maññi, nibbānasmim mā maññi, nibbānato mā maññi, nibbānaṃ meti mā maññi, nibbānaṃ mābhinandi. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Pariññeyyaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

Sekkhavasena § dutiyanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

8. “Yopi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti; pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati,

pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Pariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

“Āpaṃ ...pe... tejaṃ... vāyaṃ... bhūte... deve... pajāpatiṃ... brahmaṃ... ābha-
ssare... subhakiṇhe... vehapphale... abhibhuṃ... ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ... viññā-
ṇañcāyatanaṃ... ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ... diṭṭhaṃ...
sutaṃ... mutaṃ... viññātaṃ... ekattaṃ... nānattaṃ... sabbaṃ... nibbānaṃ nibbā-
nato abhijānāti; nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbā-
nasmimṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ meti na maññati, nibbānaṃ
nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Pariññātaṃ tassā’ti vadāmi.

Khīṇāsavavasena tatiyanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

9. “Yopi (1.0006) so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakara-
ṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā
vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti; pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya
pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti
na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Khayā rāgassa, vītarāgattā.

“Āpaṃ ...pe... tejaṃ... vāyaṃ... bhūte... deve... pajāpatiṃ... brahmaṃ... ābha-
ssare... subhakiṇhe... vehapphale... abhibhuṃ... ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ... viññā-
ṇañcāyatanaṃ... ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ ... diṭṭhaṃ...
sutaṃ... mutaṃ... viññātaṃ... ekattaṃ... nānattaṃ... sabbaṃ... nibbānaṃ nibbā-
nato abhijānāti; nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbā-
nasmimṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ meti na maññati, nibbānaṃ
nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Khayā rāgassa, vītarāgattā.

Khīṇāsavavasena catutthanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

10. “Yopi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti; pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Khayā dosassa, vītidosattā.

“Āpaṃ ...pe... tejaṃ... vāyaṃ... bhūte... deve... pajāpatiṃ... brahmaṃ... ābhassare... subhakiṇhe... vehapphale... abhibhuṃ... ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ... viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ... ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ... diṭṭhaṃ... suttaṃ... mutaṃ... viññātaṃ... ekattaṃ... nānattaṃ... sabbaṃ... nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti; nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmimṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ meti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Khayā dosassa, vītidosattā.

Khīṇāsavavasena pañcamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

11. “Yopi (1.0007) so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto, sopi pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti; pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Khayā mohassa, vītamohattā.

“Āpaṃ ...pe... tejaṃ... vāyaṃ... bhūte... deve... pajāpatiṃ... brahmaṃ... ābhassare... subhakiṇhe... vehapphale... abhibhuṃ... ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ... viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ... ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ ... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ... diṭṭhaṃ... suttaṃ... mutaṃ... viññātaṃ... ekattaṃ... nānattaṃ... sabbaṃ... nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti; nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmimṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ meti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Khayā mohassa, vītamohattā.

Khīṇāsavavasena chaṭṭhanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

12. “Tathāgatopi, bhikkhave, arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti; pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Pariññātantaṃ tathāgatassā’ti vadāmi.

“Āpaṃ ...pe... tejaṃ... vāyaṃ... bhūte... deve... pajāpatiṃ... brahmaṃ... ābhassare... subhakiṇhe... vehapphale... abhibhuṃ... ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ... viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ ... ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ... diṭṭhaṃ... suttaṃ... mutaṃ... viññātaṃ... ekattaṃ... nānattaṃ... sabbaṃ... nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti; nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmimṃ na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ meti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Pariññātantaṃ tathāgatassā’ti vadāmi.

Tathāgatavasena sattamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

13. “Tathāgatopi (1.0008), bhikkhave, araham sammāsambuddho pathaviṃ pathavito abhijānāti; pathaviṃ pathavito abhiññāya pathaviṃ na maññati, pathaviyā na maññati, pathavito na maññati, pathaviṃ meti na maññati, pathaviṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Nandī § dukkhassa mūlan’ti- iti veditvā ‘bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇan’ti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti vadāmi.

“Āpaṃ ...pe... tejaṃ... vāyaṃ... bhūte... deve... pajāpatiṃ... brahmaṃ... ābhassare... subhakiṇhe... vehapphale... abhibhuṃ... ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ... viññānañcāyatanaṃ... ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ... diṭṭhaṃ... suttaṃ... mutaṃ... viññātaṃ... ekattaṃ... nānattaṃ... sabbaṃ... nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhijānāti; nibbānaṃ nibbānato abhiññāya nibbānaṃ na maññati, nibbānasmim na maññati, nibbānato na maññati, nibbānaṃ meti na maññati, nibbānaṃ nābhinandati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Nandī dukkhassa mūlan’ti- iti veditvā ‘bhavā jāti bhūtassa jarāmaraṇan’ti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘tathāgato sabbaso taṇhānaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti vadāmi”ti.

Tathāgatavasena aṭṭhamanayabhūmiparicchedo niṭṭhito.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Na te bhikkhū § bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mūlapariyāyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sabbāsavasuttaṃ

14. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “sabbāsavasamaṃvarapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha (1.0009), sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

15. “Jānato ahaṃ, bhikkhave, passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi, no ajānato no apassato. Kiñca, bhikkhave, jānato kiñca passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi? Yoniso ca manasikāraṃ ayoniso ca manasikāraṃ. Ayoniso, bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pavaḍḍhanti; yoniso ca kho, bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahiyanti.

16. “Atthi, bhikkhave, āsavā dassanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā adhivāsanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, atthi āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

Dassanā pahātabbāsavā

17. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā dassanā pahātabbā? Idha, bhikkhave, assu-
tavā puthujjano- ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avi-
nīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme
avinīto- manasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajānāti, amanasikaraṇīye dhamme nappajā-
nāti. So manasikaraṇīye dhamme appajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme appajā-
nanto, ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, te dhamme manasi karoti, ye dhammā
manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasi karoti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti?
Yassa, bhikkhave, dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati,
uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati; anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati, uppanno
vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati; anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjā-
savo pavaḍḍhati- ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti.

“Katame (1.0010) ca, bhikkhave, dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na
manasi karoti? Yassa, bhikkhave, dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmā-
savo na uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati; anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na
uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati; anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati,
uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati- ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na
manasi karoti.

“Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ
dhammānaṃ amanasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā uppajjanti uppannā ca āsavā
pavaḍḍhanti.

18. “So evaṃ ayoniso manasi karoti- ‘ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ?
Na nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ? Kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ?
Kathaṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītamaddhānaṃ? Kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu kho ahaṃ atī-
tamaddhānaṃ? Bhavissāmi nu kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ? Na nu kho bhavi-
ssāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ? Kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ?
Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatamaddhānaṃ? Kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāmi nu
kho ahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ? Etarahi vā paccuppannamaddhānaṃ §
ajjhattaṃ kathaṃkathī hoti- ‘ahaṃ nu khosmi? No nu khosmi? Kiṃ nu khosmi?
Kathaṃ nu khosmi? Ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato? So kuhiṃ gāmi bhavissati’
ti?

19. “Tassa evaṃ ayoniso manasikaroto channaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ aññatarā diṭṭhi uppa-
jjati. ‘Atthi me attā’
ti vā assa § saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati; ‘natthi me attā’
ti vā
assa saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati; ‘attanāva attānaṃ sañjānāmi’
ti vā assa
saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati; ‘attanāva anattānaṃ sañjānāmi’
ti vā assa
saccato thetato diṭṭhi uppajjati; ‘anattanāva attānaṃ sañjānāmi’
ti vā assa
saccato thetato

diṭṭhi uppajjati; atha vā panassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti- ‘yo me ayaṃ attā vado vedeyyo tatra tatra kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti so kho pana me ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo (1.0011) sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatī’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhigahanaṃ diṭṭhikantāraṃ diṭṭhivisūkaṃ diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamaṃyojanaṃ. Diṭṭhisamaṃyojanasaṃyutto, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi; ‘na parimuccati dukkhasmā’-ti vadāmi.

20. “Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako- ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto- manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānāti. So manasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto amanasikaraṇīye dhamme pajānanto ye dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme na manasi karoti, ye dhammā manasikaraṇīyā te dhamme manasi karoti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme na manasi karoti? Yassa, bhikkhave, dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pavaḍḍhati; anuppanno vā bhavāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pavaḍḍhati; anuppanno vā avijjāsavo uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pavaḍḍhati- ime dhammā na manasikaraṇīyā, ye dhamme na manasi karoti.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti? Yassa, bhikkhave, dhamme manasikaroto anuppanno vā kāmāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā kāmāsavo pahīyati; anuppanno vā bhavāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā bhavāsavo pahīyati; anuppanno vā avijjāsavo na uppajjati, uppanno vā avijjāsavo pahīyati- ime dhammā manasikaraṇīyā ye dhamme manasi karoti.

“Tassa amanasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ amanasikārā manasikaraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ manasikārā anuppannā ceva āsavā na uppajjanti, uppannā ca āsavā pahīyanti.

21. “So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yoniso manasi karoti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yoniso manasi karoti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yoniso (1.0012) manasi karoti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yoniso manasi karoti. Tassa

evaṃ yoniso manasikaroto tīṇi saṃyojanāni pahīyanti- sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā dassanā pahātabbā.

Samvarā pahātabbāsavā

22. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā samvarā pahātabbā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yañhissa, bhikkhave, cakkhundriyasamvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā, cakkhundriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati ...pe... ghānindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati ...pe... jivhindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati ...pe... kāyindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati ...pe... manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yañhissa, bhikkhave, manindriyasamvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā, manindriyasamvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti.

“Yañhissa, bhikkhave, samvaram asaṃvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā, samvaram samvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā samvarā pahātabbā.

Paṭisevanā pahātabbāsavā

23. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati- ‘yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīṃsapa- § samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva hirikopīnappaṭicchādanattham’.

“Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātaṃ paṭisevati- ‘neva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā, brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṅca (1.0013) vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca’ §.

“Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsaṇaṃ paṭisevati- ‘yāvadeva sītassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīṃsapasamphassānaṃ paṭighātāya, yāvadeva utuparissayavinodanapaṭisallānārāmattham’.

“Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati- ‘yāvadeva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya, abyābajjhaparamatāya’ §.

“Yañhissa, bhikkhave, appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā, paṭisevato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā.

Adhivāsanā pahātabbāsavā

24. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa uṅhassa, jighacchāya pipāsāya. Ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīṃsapasamphassānaṃ, duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ Ṣ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhvāsakajātiko hoti.

“Yañhissa, bhikkhave, anadvhāsayaṭo uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, adhvāsayaṭo evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā.

Parivajjanā pahātabbāsavā

25. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khāṇuṃ kaṇṭaka-ṭṭhānaṃ sobbhaṃ papātaṃ candanikaṃ oḷigallaṃ. Yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ (1.0014) yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī pāpakesu ṭhānesu okappeyyūṃ, so tañca anāsanaṃ tañca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti.

“Yañhissa, bhikkhave, aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, parivajjayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā.

Vinodanā pahātabbāsavā

26. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti.

“Yañhissa, bhikkhave, avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā.

Bhāvanā pahātabbāsavā

27. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ; paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti ...pe... vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ

vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

“Yañhissa, bhikkhave, abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā.

28. “Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ye āsavā dassanā pahātabbā te dassanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātabbā (1.0015) te saṃvarā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā te paṭisevanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhvāsānā pahātabbā te adhvāsānā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā te parivajjanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā te vinodanā pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā te bhāvanā pahīnā honti; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu sabbāsavasasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, acchecchi § taṇhaṃ, vivattayi § saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Sabbāsavasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ

29. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi me tumhesu anukampā- ‘kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyūṃ, no āmisadāyādā’ti. Tumhe ca me, bhikkhave, āmisadāyādā bhaveyyātha no dhammadāyādā, tumhepi tena ādiyā § bhaveyyātha- ‘āmisadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti, no dhammadāyādā’ti; ahampi tena ādiyā bhaveyyaṃ- ‘āmisadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti, no dhammadāyādā’ti. Tumhe ca me, bhikkhave, dhammadāyādā bhaveyyātha, no āmisadāyādā, tumhepi tena na ādiyā bhaveyyātha- ‘dhammadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti, no āmisadāyādā’ti; ahampi tena na ādiyā bhaveyyaṃ- ‘dhammadāyādā satthusāvakā viharanti, no āmisadāyādā’ti. Tasmātiha me, bhikkhave, dhammadāyādā bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi me (1.0016) tumhesu anukampā- ‘kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyūṃ, no āmisadāyādā’ti.

30. “Idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bhuttāvī assaṃ pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho; siyā ca me piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍaniyadhammo §. Atha dve bhikkhū āgaccheyyūṃ jighacchādubbalya- § paretā. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ- ‘ahaṃ khomhi, bhikkhave, bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho; atthi ca me ayaṃ piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍaniyadhammo. Sace ākaṅkhatha, bhuñjatha, no ce tumhe bhuñjissatha §, idānāhaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍessāmi, appāṇake vā udake opilāpessāmi’ti. Tatrekassa bhikkhuno eva- massa- ‘bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho;

atthi cāyaṃ bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍaniyadhammo. Sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma, idāni bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati, appāṇake vā uduke opilāpessati'. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā- 'dhammadāyādā me, bhikkhave, bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā'ti. Āmisaññataraṃ kho panetaṃ, yadidaṃ piṇḍapāto. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā imināva jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ § vītināmeyyan'ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ abhuñjitvā teneva jighacchādubbalyena evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya. Atha dutiyassa bhikkhuno evamassa- 'bhagavā kho bhuttāvī pavārito paripuṇṇo pariyosito suhito yāvadattho; atthi cāyaṃ bhagavato piṇḍapāto atirekadhammo chaḍḍaniyadhammo. Sace mayaṃ na bhuñjissāma, idāni bhagavā appaharite vā chaḍḍessati, appāṇake vā uduke opilāpessati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinodetvā § evaṃ imaṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyyan'ti. So taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinodetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya. Kiñcāpi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu taṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā jighacchādubbalyaṃ paṭivinodetvā evaṃ taṃ rattindivaṃ vītināmeyya, atha kho asueva me purimo bhikkhu pujjataro ca pāsamsataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno dīgharattaṃ (1.0017) appicchātāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekāya subharatāya vīriyārambhāya saṃvattissati. Tasmātiha me, bhikkhave, dhammadāyādā bhavatha, mā āmisadāyādā. Atthi me tumhesu anukampā- 'kinti me sāvakā dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ, no āmisadāyādā'ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Iduṃ vatvāna § sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

31. Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto acirapakkantassa bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi- "āvuso bhikkhave"ti. "āvuso"ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa pacca-ssosuṃ. Āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca-

"Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusi- kkhanti, kittāvatā ca pana satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusikkhan- ti"ti? "Dūratopi kho mayaṃ, āvuso, āgacchāma āyasmato sārīputtassa santike etassa bhāsītassa atthamaññātuṃ. Sādhū vatāyasmantaṃyeva sārīputtaṃ paṭi- bhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho; āyasmato sārīputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti"- ti. "Tena hāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmī"ti. "Evamāvuso"- ti kho te bhikkhū

āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca-

“Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusi-
kkhanti? Idhāvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusi-
kkhanti, yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha, te ca dhamme nappajahanti, bāhulikā
§ ca honti, sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā, paviveke nikkhittadhurā. Tatrāvuso,
therā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. ‘Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā
vivekaṃ nānusi-
kkhanti’ti- iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā
bhavanti. ‘Yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha te ca dhamme nappajaha-
nti’ti- iminā dutiyena (1.0018) ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. ‘Bāhulikā
ca, sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā, paviveke nikkhittadhurā’ti- iminā tatiyena
ṭhānena therā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. Therā, āvuso, bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi
gārayhā bhavanti. Tatrāvuso, majjhimā bhikkhū ...pe... navā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi
gārayhā bhavanti. ‘Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusi-
kkhanti’ti-
iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. ‘Yesañca dhammānaṃ
satthā pahānamāha te ca dhamme nappajahanti’ti- iminā dutiyena ṭhānena navā
bhikkhū gārayhā bhavanti. ‘Bāhulikā ca honti, sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā,
paviveke nikkhittadhurā’ti- iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū gārayhā
bhavanti. Navā, āvuso, bhikkhū imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayhā bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho,
āvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekaṃ nānusi-
kkhanti.

32. “Kittāvatā ca, panāvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusi-
kkhanti? Idhāvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusi-
kkhanti-
yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha te ca dhamme pajahanti; na ca bāhu-
likā honti, na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā. Tatrā-
vuso, therā bhikkhū tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti. ‘Satthu pavivittassa viharato
sāvakā vivekamanusi-
kkhanti’ti- iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā
bhavanti. ‘Yesañca dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha te ca dhamme pajahanti’ti-
iminā dutiyena ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. ‘Na ca bāhulikā, na
sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā’ti- iminā tatiyena
ṭhānena therā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Therā, āvuso, bhikkhū imehi tīhi
ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Tatrāvuso, majjhimā bhikkhū ...pe... navā bhikkhū
tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā bhavanti. ‘Satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanu-
sikkhanti’ti- iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. ‘Yesañca
dhammānaṃ satthā pahānamāha te ca dhamme pajahanti’ti- iminā dutiyena
ṭhānena navā bhikkhū pāsaṃsā bhavanti. ‘Na ca bāhulikā, na sāthalikā okkamane
nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā’ti- iminā tatiyena ṭhānena navā bhikkhū
pāsaṃsā bhavanti. Navā, āvuso, bhikkhū imehi (1.0019) tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃsā
bhavanti. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, satthu pavivittassa viharato sāvakā vivekamanusi-
kkhanti.

33. “Tatrāvuso, lobho ca pāpako doso ca pāpako. Lobhassa ca pahānāya
dosassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasa-
māya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā, āvuso,
majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya

nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ §- sammā-diṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā, āvuso, majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

“Tatrāvuso, kodho ca pāpako upanāho ca pāpako ...pe... makkho ca pāpako paḷāso ca pāpako, issā ca pāpikā maccherañca pāpakaṃ, māyā ca pāpikā sāṭṭheyyañca pāpakaṃ, thambho ca pāpako sārāmbho ca pāpako, māno ca pāpako atimāno ca pāpako, mado ca pāpako pamādo ca pāpako. Madassa ca pahānāya pamādassa ca pahānāya atthi majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā, āvuso, majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ- sammā-diṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā, āvuso, majjhimā paṭipadā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati”ti.

Idamavocāyasmā sārīputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Bhayabheravasuttaṃ

34. Evaṃ (1.0020) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ § vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yeme, bho gotama, kulaputtā bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, bhavaṃ tesaṃ gotamo pubbaṅgamo, bhavaṃ tesaṃ gotamo bahukāro, bhavaṃ tesaṃ gotamo samādapetā §; bho ca pana gotamassa sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati”ti. “Evametaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ, brāhmaṇa! Ye te, brāhmaṇa, kulaputtā mamaṃ uddissa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, ahaṃ tesaṃ pubbaṅgamo, ahaṃ tesaṃ bahukāro, ahaṃ tesaṃ samādapetā; mama ca pana sā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati”ti. “Durabhisambhavāni hi kho, bho gotama, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiraṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno”ti. “Evametaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ, brāhmaṇa! Durabhisambhavāni hi kho, brāhmaṇa, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiraṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno”ti.

35. “Mayhampi kho, brāhmaṇa, pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi- ‘durabhisambhavāni hi kho araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni, dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ, durabhiraṃ ekatte, haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhakāyakammantā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhakāyakammantasaṃdosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhakāyakammanto araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; parisuddhakāyakammantohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhakāyakammantā (1.0021) araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aṅṅataro’ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, parisuddhakāyakammataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṅṅe vihārāya.

36. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparisuddhacikkammantā ...pe... aparisuddhamanokammantā ...pe... aparisuddhājīvā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, aparisuddhājīvasaṃdosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ aparisuddhājīvo araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; parisuddhājīvohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā parisuddhājīvā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aṅṅataro’ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, parisuddhājīvataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṅṅe vihārāya.

37. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, abhijjhālūkāmesutibbasārāgasandaṃdosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgo araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; anabhijjhālūhamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā anabhijjhālū araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aṅṅataro’ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anabhijjhālutaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṅṅe vihārāya.

38. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, byāpannacittapaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappasaṃdosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ byāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; mettacittohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā mettacittā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aṅṅataro’ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, mettacittataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṅṅe vihārāya.

39. “Tassa (1.0022) mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhīnasandaṃdosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayaabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; vigatathīnamiddhoha-

masmi. Ye hi vo ariyā vigatathīnamiddhā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aññataro'ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vigatathīnamiddhataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

40. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhatā avūpasantacittā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, uddhata-avūpasantacittasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ uddhato avūpasantacitto araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; vūpasantacittohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā vūpasantacittā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, tesamahaṃ aññataro'ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vūpasantacittataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

41. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kaṅkhī vicikicchī araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, kaṅkhivicikicchisandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ kaṅkhī vicikicchī araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; tiṇṇavicikicchohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā tiṇṇavicikicchā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aññataro'ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, tiṇṇavicikicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

42. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā attukkaṃsakā paravambhī araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, attukkaṃsanaparavambhanasandosahetu have te bhonto (1.0023) samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ attukkaṃsako paravambhī araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; anattukkaṃsako aparavambhīhamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā anattukkaṃsakā aparavambhī araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aññataro'ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anattukkaṃsakataṃ aparavambhitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

43. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā chambhī bhīrukajātikā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, chambhibhīrukajātikasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ chambhī bhīrukajātikā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; vigatalomahaṃsohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā vigatalomahaṃsā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro’ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vigatalomahaṃsataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

44. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamānā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, lābhasakkārasilokanikāmana § sandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; appicchohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā appicchā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro’ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, appicchataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

45. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusitā hīnavīriyā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti (1.0024), kusitahīnavīriyasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ kusito hīnavīriyo araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; āradhaviīriyohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā āradhaviīriyā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro’ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āradhaviīriyataṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

46. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, muṭṭhassati-asampajānasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ muṭṭhassati asampajāno araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; upaṭṭhitassatihamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā upaṭṭhitassatī araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro’ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, upaṭṭhitassatitaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

47. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, asamāhitavibbhantacittasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ asamāhito vibbhantacitto araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; samādhisampannoamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā samādhisampannā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aṇṇataro’ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, samādhisampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araṇṇe vihārāya.

48. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘ye kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā duppaññā eḷamūgā araṇṇavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti,

duppañña-eḷamūgasandosahetu have te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā akusalaṃ bhayabheravaṃ avhāyanti. Na kho panāhaṃ duppañño eḷamūgo (1.0025) arañña-vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi; paññāsampannohamasmi. Ye hi vo ariyā paññāsampannā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti tesamahaṃ aññataro'ti. Etamahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, paññāsampadaṃ attani sampassamāno bhiyyo pallomamāpādiṃ araññe vihārāya.

Soḷasapariyāyaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

49. “Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ yā tā rattiyō abhiññātā abhilakkhitā- cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa- tathārūpāsu rattīsu yāni tāni ārāmacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi rukkhacetiyaṇi bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni tathārūpesu senāsanesu vihareyyaṃ appeva nāmāhaṃ bhayabheravaṃ passeyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, aparena samayena yā tā rattiyō abhiññātā abhilakkhitā- cātuddasī pañcadasī aṭṭhamī ca pakkhassa- tathārūpāsu rattīsu yāni tāni ārāmacetiyaṇi vanacetiyaṇi rukkhacetiyaṇi bhiṃsanakāni salomahaṃsāni tathārūpesu senāsanesu viharāmi. Tattha ca me, brāhmaṇa, viharato mago vā āgacchati, moro vā kaṭṭhaṃ pāteti, vāto vā paṇṇakasaṭaṃ § ereti; tassa mayhaṃ brāhmaṇa etadahosi §- ‘etaṃ nūna taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchatī'ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etadahosi- ‘kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ aññadatthu bhayapaṭi-kaṅkhī § viharāmi? Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yathābhūtaṃ yathābhūtassa § me taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati, tathābhūtaṃ tathābhūtova § taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivineyyan'ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, caṅkamantassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, neva tāva tiṭṭhāmi na nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi, yāva caṅkamantova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ṭhitassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, neva tāva caṅkamāmi na nisīdāmi na nipajjāmi. Yāva ṭhitova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, nisinnassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, neva tāva nipajjāmi na tiṭṭhāmi (1.0026) na caṅkamāmi, yāva nisinnova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi. Tassa mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, nipannassa taṃ bhayabheravaṃ āgacchati. So kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, neva tāva nisīdāmi na tiṭṭhāmi na caṅkamāmi, yāva nipannova taṃ bhayabheravaṃ paṭivinemi.

50. “Santi kho pana, brāhmaṇa, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rattīyeva samānaṃ divāti sañjānanti, divāyeva samānaṃ rattīti sañjānanti. Idamahaṃ tesamaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sammohavīhārasmiṃ vadāmi. Ahaṃ kho pana, brāhmaṇa, rattīyeva samānaṃ rattīti sañjānāmi, divāyeva samānaṃ divāti sañjānāmi. Yaṃ kho taṃ, brāhmaṇa, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan'ti, mameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan'ti.

51. “Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, brāhmaṇa, vīriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati

asammuttā §, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. So kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ; yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

52. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ (1.0027) anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- ‘amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim; tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

53. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā; te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

54. “So (1.0028) evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya

cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So ‘idaṃ dukkhaṇ’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ‘Ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

55. “Siyā kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, evamassa- ‘ajjāpi nūna samaṇo gotamo avītarāgo avītadoso avītamoho, tasmā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevatī’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Dve kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, atthavase sampassamāno araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi-attano ca diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno, pacchimañca janataṃ anukampamāno”ti.

56. “Anukampitarūpā vatāyaṃ bhotā gotamena pacchimā janatā, yathā taṃ arahatā sammāsambuddhena. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Bhayabheravasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Anaṅgaṇasuttaṃ

57. Evaṃ (1.0029) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ

viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso, bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca-

“Cattārome, āvuso, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idhāvuso, ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Idha panāvuso, ekacco puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati. Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ hīnapuriso akkhāyati. Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati”ti.

58. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca- “Ko nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, hetu ko paccayo yenimesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati? Ko panāvuso sāriputta, hetu ko (1.0030) paccayo yenimesaṃ dvinnam puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati”ti?

59. “Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham- na chandaṃ janessati na vāyamissati na vīriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya; so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā. Tameṇaṃ sāmikā na ceva paribhuñjeyyum na ca pariyo dapeyyum §, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyum. Evañhi sā, āvuso, kaṃsapāti aparena samayena saṃkiliṭṭhatarā assa malaggahitā”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Evameva kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham- na chandaṃ janessati na vāyamissati na vīriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya; so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

“Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno ‘atthi me ajjhattaṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkham- chandaṃ janessati vāyamissati vīriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya; so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā rajena ca malena ca pariyonaddhā. Tameṇaṃ sāmikā paribhu-

ñjeyyuñceva pariyodapeyyuñca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyuṃ. Evañhi sā, āvuso, kaṃsapāti aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Evameva kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo sāṅgaṇova samāno ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- chandaṃ jane- ssati vāyamissati vīriyaṃ ārabhissati tassaṅgaṇassa pahānāya; so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

“Tatrāvuso (1.0031), yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- subhanimittaṃ manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃse- ssati; so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyya- thāpi, āvuso, kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā. Tameṇaṃ sāmikā na ceva paribhuñjeyyūṃ na ca pariyodapeyyuṃ, rajāpathe ca naṃ nikkhipeyyuṃ. Evañhi sā, āvuso, kaṃsapāti aparena samayena saṃkiliṭṭha- tarā assa malaggahitā”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Evameva kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- subhanimittaṃ manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa manasikārā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃsessati;so sarāgo sadoso samoho sāṅgaṇo saṃkiliṭṭhacittokālaṃkarissati.

“Tatrāvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo anaṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- subhanimittaṃ na manasi kari- ssati, tassa subhanimittassa amanasikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhaṃsessati; so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā. Tameṇaṃ sāmikā paribhuñjeyyuñceva pariyodapeyyuñca, na ca naṃ rajāpathe nikkhipeyyuṃ. Evañhi sā, āvuso, kaṃsapāti aparena samayena parisuddhatarā assa pariyodātā”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Evameva kho, āvuso, yvāyaṃ puggalo ana- ṅgaṇova samāno ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ aṅgaṇan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassetam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- subhanimittaṃ na manasi karissati, tassa subhanimittassa ama- nsikārā rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhaṃsessati; so arāgo adoso amoho anaṅgaṇo asaṃkili- ṭṭhacitto kālaṃ karissati.

“Ayaṃ kho, āvuso moggallāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenimesaṃ dvinnaṃ pugga- lānaṃ sāṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhā- yati. Ayaṃ panāvuso moggallāna, hetu ayaṃ (1.0032) paccayo yenimesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ anaṅgaṇānaṃyeva sataṃ eko hīnapuriso akkhāyati, eko seṭṭhapuriso akkhāyati”ti.

60. “Aṅgaṇaṃ aṅgaṇanti, āvuso, vuccati. Kissa nu kho etaṃ, āvuso, adhiva- canaṃ yadidaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti? “Pāpakānaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, akusalānaṃ icchāva- carānaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yadidaṃ aṅgaṇan”ti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘āpattiñca vata āpanno assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ āpattiṃ āpanno’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū jāneyyūṃ- ‘āpattiṃ āpanno’ti. ‘Jānanti maṃ bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpanno’ti- iti so

kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘āpattiṅca vata āpanno assaṃ, anuraho maṃ bhikkhū codeyyuṃ, no saṅghamajjhe’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū saṅghamajjhe codeyyuṃ, no anuraho. ‘Saṅghamajjhe maṃ bhikkhū codenti, no anuraho’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘āpattiṅca vata āpanno assaṃ, sappāṭipuggalo maṃ codeyya, no appāṭipuggalo’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ taṃ bhikkhuṃ appāṭipuggalo codeyya, no sappāṭipuggalo. ‘Appāṭipuggalo maṃ codeti, no sappāṭipuggalo’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata mameva satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā (1.0033) paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. ‘Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, na maṃ satthā paṭipucchitvā paṭipucchitvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata mameva bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyun’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya paviseyyuṃ. ‘Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya pavisanti, na maṃ bhikkhū purakkhatvā purakkhatvā gāmaṃ bhattāya pavisanti’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata ahameva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so bhikkhu labheyya bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ. ‘Añño bhikkhu labhati bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ labhāmi bhattagge aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍan’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo

ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata ahameva bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyyā’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya, na so bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodeyya. ‘Añño bhikkhu bhattagge bhuttāvī (1.0034) anumodati, nāhaṃ bhattagge bhuttāvī anumodāmī’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata ahameva ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. ‘Añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, nāhaṃ ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ desemi’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata ahameva ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ ...pe... upāsakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ ...pe... upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, na añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyā’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya, na so bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseyya. ‘Añño bhikkhu ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, nāhaṃ ārāmagatānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata mameva bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ § māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyun’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ,

āvuso, vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. ‘Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garuṃ (1.0035) karonti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ bhikkhū sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata mameva bhikkhuniyo ...pe... upāsakā ...pe... upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyun’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ, na taṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ. ‘Aññaṃ bhikkhuṃ upāsikā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, na maṃ upāsikā sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata ahameva lābhī assaṃ paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ. ‘Añño bhikkhu lābhī § paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī § paṇitānaṃ cīvarānaṃ’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ idhekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vata ahameva lābhī assaṃ paṇitānaṃ piṇḍapātānaṃ ...pe... paṇitānaṃ senāsanānaṃ ...pe... paṇitānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ’ti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, vijjati yaṃ añño bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, na so bhikkhu lābhī assa paṇitānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. ‘Añño bhikkhu (1.0036) lābhī § paṇitānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, nāhaṃ lābhī § paṇitānaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ’ti- iti so kupito hoti appatīto. Yo ceva kho, āvuso, kopo yo ca appaccayo- ubhayametaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ.

“Imesaṃ kho etaṃ, āvuso, pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ icchāvacarānaṃ adhivacanaṃ, yadidaṃ aṅgaṇaṃ”ti.

61. “Yassa kassaci, āvuso, bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññiko pantasenāsano piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammāraikulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā. Tameṃ sāmikā ahikuṇapaṃ vā kukkurakuṇapaṃ vā manussakuṇapaṃ

vā racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ. Tameṇaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ambho, kimevidaṃ hariyati jaññaññaṃ viyā’ti? Tameṇaṃ uṭṭhahitvā apāpuritvā § olokeyya. Tassa sahadassanena amanāpatā ca saṅṭhaheyya, pāṭikulyatā § ca saṅṭhaheyya, jegucchatā ca § saṅṭhaheyya; jighacchitānampi na bhottukamyatā assa, pageva suhitānaṃ. Evameva kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti āraññiko pantasenāsano piṇḍapātiko sapadānacārī paṃsukūliko lūkhacīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā appahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca.

62. “Yassa kassaci, āvuso, bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī (1.0037) nemantaniko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kaṃsapāti ābhatā āpaṇā vā kammārakulā vā parisuddhā pariyodātā. Tameṇaṃ sāmikā sālīnaṃ odanaṃ vicitakāḷakaṃ § anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ racayitvā aññissā kaṃsapātiyā paṭikujjitvā antarāpaṇaṃ paṭipajjeyyūṃ. Tameṇaṃ jano disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ambho, kimevidaṃ hariyati jaññaññaṃ viyā’ti? Tameṇaṃ uṭṭhahitvā apāpuritvā olokeyya. Tassa saha dassanena manāpatā ca saṅṭhaheyya, appāṭikulyatā ca saṅṭhaheyya, ajegucchatā ca saṅṭhaheyya; suhitānampi bhottukamyatā assa, pageva jighacchitānaṃ. Evameva kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci bhikkhuno ime pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca, kiñcāpi so hoti gāmantavihārī nemantaniko gahapaticīvaradharo, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Te hi tassa āyasmato pāpakā akusalā icchāvacarā pahīnā dissanti ceva sūyanti ca”ti.

63. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “upamā maṃ, āvuso sārīputta, paṭibhātī”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ, āvuso moggallānā”ti. “Ekamidāhaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ rājagahe viharāmi giribbaje. Atha khvāhaṃ, āvuso, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena samīti yānakāraputto rathassa nemiṃ tacchati. Tameṇaṃ paṇḍuputto ājīvako purāṇayānakāraputto paccupaṭṭhito hoti. Atha kho, āvuso, paṇḍuputtassa ājīvakassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi- ‘aho vatāyaṃ samīti yānakāraputto imissā nemiya imañca vaṅkaṃ imaṅca jimhaṃ imaṅca dosaṃ taccheyya, evāyaṃ nemi apagata-vaṅkā apagatajimhā apagatadosā suddhā assa § sāre patiṭṭhitā’ti. Yathā yathā kho, āvuso, paṇḍuputtassa ājīvakassa purāṇayānakāraputtassa cetaso parivattakko hoti, tathā tathā (1.0038) samīti yānakāraputto tassā nemiya taṅca vaṅkaṃ taṅca jimhaṃ taṅca dosaṃ tacchati. Atha kho, āvuso, paṇḍuputto ājīvako purāṇayānakāraputto attamano attamanavācaṃ nicchāresi- ‘hadayā hadayaṃ mañña aññāya tacchati’ti.

“Evameva kho, āvuso, ye te puggalā assaddhā, jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā

anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, saṭhā māyāvino ketabino § uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu aguttadvārā, bhojane amattañño, jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā, sāmāññe anapekkhavanto, sikkhāya na tibbagāravā, bāhulikā sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā, paviveke nikkhattadhurā, kusitā hīnavīriyā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tesam āyasmā sārīputto iminā dhammapariyāyena hadayā hadayaṃ maññe aññāya tacchati.

“Ye pana te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, sāmāññe apekkhavanto, sikkhāya tibbagāravā, na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā, paviveke pubbaṅgamā, āradhaviīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te āyasmato sārīputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe, ghasanti maññe vacasā ceva manasā ca- ‘sādhu vata, bho, sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpeti’ti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃnhāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ § vā labhitvā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya, evameva kho, āvuso, ye te kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, asaṭhā amāyāvino aketabino anuddhatā anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā, indriyesu guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, sāmāññe apekkhavanto, sikkhāya tibbagāravā, na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhattadhurā, paviveke pubbaṅgamā, āradhaviīriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatī (1.0039) sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te āyasmato sārīputtassa imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pivanti maññe, ghasanti maññe vacasā ceva manasā ca- ‘sādhu vata, bho, sabrahmacārī akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpeti’ti. Itiha te ubho mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodimsū”ti.

Anaṅgaṇasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ

64. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha sampannapātīmokkhā; pātīmokkhasaṃvārasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino; samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.

65. “Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca assaṃ manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’ti §, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagi-
lānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ ceto-
samathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgā-
rānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘yesāhaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana gilā-
nappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi tesaṃ te kārā mahapphalā assu (1.0
mahānisaṃsā’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirā-
katajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘ye maṃ § ñāti sālohitā petā kālaṅkatā §
pasannacittā anussaranti tesaṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisaṃsan’ti, sīle-
svevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassa-
nāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

66. “Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘aratiratisaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ
arati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyyan’ti, sīlesve-
vassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘bhayabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ
bhayabheravaṃ saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya
vihareyyan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī’ti,
sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe
āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā vihareyyan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe...
brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

67. “Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno assaṃ avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī assaṃ sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkha-ssantaṃ kareyyan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya (1.0041) ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko assaṃ tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

68. “Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccaṇu-bhaveyyaṃ- ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ; āvi-bhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gaccheyyaṃ, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ kareyyaṃ, seyyathāpi uduke; udukepi abhijjamāne gaccheyyaṃ, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kameyyaṃ, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve paṇinā parāmaseyyaṃ parimajjeyyaṃ; yāva brahma-lokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyyan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantaṃ mānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyaṃ- dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike cā’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ; vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyyan’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya (1.0042) ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jāti satahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so

tato cuto idhūpapannoti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan'ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ...pe... brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta- mānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ- ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamā- dānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upa- pannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādi- ṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannāti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa- kena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan'ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

69. “Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu- ‘āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovi- muttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja (1.0043) vihareyyan'ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhataṃ cetosamathamānuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha sampannapātīmokkhā; pātīmokkhasaṃva- rasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino; samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū”ti- iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttan”- ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vatthasuttaṃ

70. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vatthaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ; tamenāṃ rajako yasmim̐ yasmim̐ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya- yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohita- kāya yadi mañjiṭṭhakāya § durattavaṇṇamevassa aparisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aparisuddhattā, bhikkhave, vatthassa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, citte saṃkiliṭṭhe, duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vatthaṃ parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ; tamenāṃ rajako yasmim̐ yasmim̐ raṅgajāte upasaṃhareyya- yadi nīlakāya yadi pītakāya yadi lohita- kāya yadi mañjiṭṭhakāya- surattavaṇṇamevassa parisuddhavaṇṇamevassa. Taṃ kissa hetu? Parisuddhattā, bhikkhave, vatthassa.

Evameva kho, bhikkhave, citte asaṃkiliṭṭhe, sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

71. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, cittassa upakkilesā? Abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso, byāpādo cittassa upakkileso, kodho cittassa upakkileso, upanāho cittassa upakkileso, makkho (1.0044) cittassa upakkileso, paḷāso cittassa upakkileso, issā cittassa upakkileso, macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkileso, māyā cittassa upakkileso, sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkileso, thambho cittassa upakkileso, sārambho cittassa upakkileso, māno cittassa upakkileso, atimāno cittassa upakkileso, mado cittassa upakkileso, pamādo cittassa upakkileso.

72. “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘byāpādo cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā byāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘kodho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā kodhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘upanāho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā upanāhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘makkho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā makkhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘paḷāso cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā paḷāsaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘issā cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā issaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘māyā cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā māyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘thambho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā thambhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘sārambho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā sārambhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘māno cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā mānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘atimāno cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā atimānaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘mado cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā madaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati; ‘pamādo cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā pamādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati.

73. “Yato kho Ṣ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ‘abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkileso (1.0045) pahīno hoti; ‘byāpādo cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā byāpādo cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘kodho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā kodho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘upanāho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā upanāho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘makkho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā makkho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘paḷāso cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā paḷāso cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘issā cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā issā cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā macchariyaṃ cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘māyā cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā māyā cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā sāṭṭheyyaṃ cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘thambho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā thambho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘sārambho cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā sārambho cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘māno cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā māno cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘atimāno cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā atimāno cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘mado cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā mado cittassa upakkileso pahīno hoti; ‘pamādo cittassa upakkileso’ti- itī veditvā pamādo cittassa upakkileso

pahīno hoti.

74. “So buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno (1.004 bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni, atṭha purisapuggalā. Esa bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo, anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti.

75. “Yathodhi § kho panassa cattaṃ hoti vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭini-ssaṭṭhaṃ, so ‘buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatomhī’ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati; ‘dhamme ...pe... saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatomhī’ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ; pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. ‘Yathodhi kho pana me cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissaṭṭhan’ti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati

dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ; pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passa-
mbhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

76. “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ
cepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa
taṃ hoti antarāyāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vatthaṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ malaggahitaṃ
acchodakaṃ āgamma parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ, ukkāmuḥkaṃ vā panā-
gamma jātarūpaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ, evameva kho, bhikkhave,
bhikkhu evaṃsīlo evaṃdhammo evaṃpañño sālīnaṃ cepi piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjati
vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, nevassa taṃ hoti antarāyāya.

77. “So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ,
tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ §. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya
sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamā-
ṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe...
muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena (1.0047) cetasā ekaṃ
disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddha-
madho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viha-
rati.

78. “So ‘atthi idaṃ, atthi hīnaṃ, atthi paṇītaṃ, atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ
nissaraṇaṃ’ti pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimu-
ccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṃ
vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ,
nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave- ‘bhikkhu sināto antarena
sinānenā”’ti.

79. Tena kho pana samayena sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato avi-
dūre nisinna hoti. Atha kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etada-
voca- “gacchati pana bhavaṃ gotamo bāhukaṃ nadiṃ sināyitun”’ti? “Kiṃ,
brāhmaṇa, bāhukāya nadiyā? Kiṃ bāhukā nadī karissatī”’ti? “Lokkhasamma-
tā § hi, bho gotama, bāhukā nadī bahujanassa, puññasamma-
tā hi, bho gotama, bāhukā nadī bahujanassa, bāhukāya pana nadiyā bahujano pāpakammaṃ kataṃ
pavāhetī”’ti. Atha kho bhagavā sundarikabhāradvājaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ gāthāhi ajjha-
bhāsi-

“Bāhukaṃ adhikakkañca, gayaṃ sundarikaṃ mapi §.

sarassatiṃ payāgañca, atho bāhumatiṃ nadiṃ;

niccampi bālo pakkhando §, kaṇhakamma na sujhati.

“Kiṃ sundarikā karissati, kiṃ payāgā § kiṃ bāhukā nadī.

verim katakibbisam naram, na hi nam sodhaye pāpakammaṃ.

“Suddhassa (1.0048) ve sadā phaggu, suddhassuposatho sadā;

suddhassa sucikamma, sadā sampajjate vataṃ;

idheva sināhi brāhmaṇa, sabbabhūtesu karohi khemataṃ.

“Sace musā na bhaṇasi, sace pāṇaṃ na hiṃsasi;

sace adinnaṃ nādiyasi, saddahāno amaccharī;

kiṃ kāhasi gayaṃ gantvā, udapānopi te gayā”ti.

80. Evaṃ vutte, sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca. Labheyyaṃ bhoto gotamassa santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ”ti. Alatta kho sundarikabhāradvājo brāhmaṇo bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā bhāradvājo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahataṃ ahoṣīti.

Vatthasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Sallekhasuttaṃ

81. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā mahācundo sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisaḷlānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho (1.0049) āyasmā mahācundo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yā imā, bhante, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti- attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā- ādimeva nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno manasikaroto evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti”ti?

82. “Yā imā, cunda, anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti- attavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā lokavādapaṭisaṃyuttā vā- yattha cetā diṭṭhiyo uppajjanti yattha ca anusenti yattha ca samudācaranti taṃ ‘nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na me so attā’ti- evametāsaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññā passato evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ pahānaṃ hoti, evametāsaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ paṭinissaggo hoti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘sallekhena viharāmi’ti. Na kho panete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. Tassa eva-

massa- ‘sallekhena viharāmi’ti. Na kho panete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyya, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyya, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘sallekhena viharāmi’ti. Na kho panete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasūṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ (1.0050) catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘sallekhena viharāmi’ti. Na kho panete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amana-sikārā, ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘sallekhena viharāmi’ti. Na kho panete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. Santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘sallekhena viharāmi’ti. Na kho panete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. Santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘sallekhena viharāmi’ti. Na kho panete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. Santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, cunda, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘sallekhena viharāmi’ti. Na kho panete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye sallekhā vuccanti. Santā ete viharā ariyassa vinaye vuccanti.

83. “Idha kho pana vo, cunda, sallekho karaṇīyo. ‘Pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayamettha avihiṃsakā bhavissāmā’ti sallekho karaṇīyo. ‘Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā bhavissāmā’ti sallekho karaṇīyo. ‘Pare adinnādāyī bhavissanti, mayamettha adinnādānā paṭiviratā bhavissāmā’ti sallekho karaṇīyo. ‘Pare (1.0051) abrahmacārī bhavissanti, mayamettha brahmacārī bhavissāmā’ti sallekho karaṇīyo. ‘Pare musāvādī bhavissanti, mayamettha musāvādā paṭiviratā bhavissāmā’ti sallekho karaṇīyo. ‘Pare pisuṇavācā § bhavissanti, mayamettha pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmā’ti sallekho karaṇīyo. ‘Pare pharusavācā § bhavissanti, mayamettha pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā bhavissāmā’ti sallekho karaṇīyo. ‘Pare samphappalāpī bhavissanti, mayamettha samphappalāpā paṭiviratā bhavissāmā’ti sallekho karaṇīyo. ‘Pare abhijjhālū bhavi-

ssanti, mayamettha anabhijjhālū bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare byāpannacittā bhavissanti, mayamettha abyāpannacittā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchādiṭṭhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammādiṭṭhī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchāsaṅkappā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsaṅkappā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchāvācā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvācā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchākammantā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammākammantā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchā-ājīvā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammā-ājīvā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchāvāyāmā bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvāyāmā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchāsatī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsatī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchāsamādhī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāsamādhī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchāñāṇī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāñāṇī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare micchāvimuttī bhavissanti, mayamettha sammāvimuttī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo.

“Pare thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitā bhavissanti, mayamettha vigatathīnamiddhā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare uddhatā bhavissanti, mayamettha anuddhatā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare vicikicchī § bhavissanti, mayamettha tiṇṇavicikicchā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare kodhanā bhavissanti, mayamettha akkodhanā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare upanāhī bhavissanti, mayamettha anupanāhī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare makkhī bhavissanti (1.0052), mayamettha amakkhī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare paḷāsī

bhavissanti, mayamettha apaḷāsī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare issukī bhavissanti, mayamettha anissukī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare maccharī bhavissanti, mayamettha amaccharī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare saḥā bhavissanti, mayamettha asaḥā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare māyāvī bhavissanti, mayamettha amāyāvī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare thaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha atthaddhā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare atimānī bhavissanti, mayamettha anatimānī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare dubbacā bhavissanti, mayamettha suvacā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare pāpamittā bhavissanti, mayamettha kalyāṇamittā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare pamattā bhavissanti, mayamettha appamattā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare assaddhā bhavissanti, mayamettha saddhā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare ahirikā bhavissanti, mayamettha hirimanā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare anottāpī § bhavissanti, mayamettha ottāpī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare appassutā bhavissanti, mayamettha bahu-ssutā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare kusitā bhavissanti, mayamettha ārad-dhavīriyā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare muṭṭhassatī bhavissanti, mayamettha upaṭṭhitassatī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare duppaññā bhavissanti, mayamettha paññāsampannā bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo. 'Pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmā'ti sallekho karaṇīyo.

84. "Cittuppādampi kho ahaṃ, cunda, kusalesu dhammesu bahukāraṃ § vadāmi, ko pana vādo kāyena vācāya anuvidhīyanāsu! Tasmātiha, cunda, 'pare vihiṃsakā bhavissanti, mayamettha avihīmsakā bhavissāmā'ti cittaṃ uppādettabbaṃ. 'Pare pāṇātipātī bhavissanti, mayamettha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā (1.0053) bhavissāmā'ti cittaṃ uppādettabbaṃ... 'pare sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī bhavissanti, mayamettha asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī bhavissāmā'ti cittaṃ uppādettabbaṃ.

85. "Seyyathāpi, cunda, visamo maggo assa, tassa § añño samo maggo parikkamanāya; seyyathā vā pana, cunda, visamaṃ titthaṃ assa, tassa aññaṃ samaṃ titthaṃ parikkamanāya; evameva kho, cunda, vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihīmsā hoti parikkamanāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, abrahmacāriṣṣa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, pisuṇavācassa purisapuggalassa pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇī hoti parikkamanāya, abhijjhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhijjhā hoti parikkamanāya, byāpannacittassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parikkamanāya, micchādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādiṭṭhi hoti parikkamanāya, micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parikkamanāya, micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parikkamanāya, micchāka-

mmantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parikkamanāya, micchā-ājī-
vassa purisapuggalassa sammā-ājīvo hoti parikkamanāya, micchāvāyāmassa
purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parikkamanāya, micchāsatisa purisapu-
ggalassa sammāsati hoti parikkamanāya, micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa
sammāsamādhi hoti parikkamanāya, micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammā-
ñāṇaṃ hoti parikkamanāya, micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti
hoti parikkamanāya.

“Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigatathinamidhatā hoti pari-
kkamanāya, uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti parikkamanāya,
vicikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchata hoti parikkamanāya, kodhanassa
purisapuggalassa (1.0054) akkodho hoti parikkamanāya, upanāhissa purisapugga-
lassa anupanāho hoti parikkamanāya, makkhissa purisapuggalassa amakkho
hoti parikkamanāya, paḷāsissa purisapuggalassa apaḷāso hoti parikkamanāya,
issukissa purisapuggalassa anissukitā hoti parikkamanāya, maccharissa purisapu-
ggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya, saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asā-
ṭheyyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya, māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā § hoti parikka-
manāya, thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyaṃ hoti parikkamanāya, atimā-
nissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti parikkamanāya, dubbacassa purisapugga-
lassa sovacassatā hoti parikkamanāya, pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇa-
mittatā hoti parikkamanāya, pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parikka-
manāya, assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti parikkamanāya, ahirikassa
purisapuggalassa hirī hoti parikkamanāya, anottāpissa purisapuggalassa
ottappaṃ hoti parikkamanāya, appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccaṃ hoti
parikkamanāya, kusītassa purisapuggalassa vīriyārambho hoti parikkamanāya,
muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitassatitā hoti parikkamanāya, duppa-
ñṇassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā hoti parikkamanāya, sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-
ādhānaggāhi-duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhā-
naggāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā hoti parikkamanāya.

86. “Seyyathāpi, cunda, ye keci akusalā dhammā sabbe te adhobhāgaṅgama-
niyā §, ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te uparibhāgaṅgamanīyā §, evameva kho,
cunda, vihiṃsakassa purisapuggalassa avihīṃsā hoti uparibhāgāya §, pāṇātipā-
tissa purisapuggalassa pāṇātipātā veramaṇī hoti uparibhāgāya ...pe... sandiṭṭhipa-
rāmāsi-ādhānaggāhi-duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-a-
nādhānaggāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā hoti uparibhāgāya.

87. “So vata, cunda, attanā palipapalipanno paraṃ palipapalipannaṃ uddhari-
ssatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vata, cunda, attanā apalipapalipanno paraṃ (1.0055)
palipapalipannaṃ uddharissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. So vata, cunda, attanā adanto
avinīto aparinibbuto paraṃ damessati vinessati parinibbāpessatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ
vijjati. So vata, cunda, attanā danto vinīto parinibbuto paraṃ damessati vinessati
parinibbāpessatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Evameva kho, cunda, vihiṃsakassa purisa-
puggalassa avihīṃsā hoti parinibbānāya, pāṇātipātissa purisapuggalassa pāṇāti-
pātā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Adinnādāyissa purisapuggalassa adinnādānā

veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Abrahmacārissa purisapuggalassa abrahmacariyā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Musāvādissa purisapuggalassa musāvādā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Pisuṇavācassa purisapuggalassa pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Pharusavācassa purisapuggalassa pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Samphappalāpissa purisapuggalassa samphappalāpā veramaṇī hoti parinibbānāya. Abhijjhālussa purisapuggalassa anabhijjhā hoti parinibbānāya. Byāpannacittassa purisapuggalassa abyāpādo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchādiṭṭhissa purisapuggalassa sammādiṭṭhi hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāsaṅkappassa purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāvācassa purisapuggalassa sammāvācā hoti parinibbānāya. Micchākammantassa purisapuggalassa sammākammanto hoti parinibbānāya. Micchā-ājīvassa purisapuggalassa sammā-ājīvo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāvāyāmassa purisapuggalassa sammāvāyāmo hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāsatissa purisapuggalassa sammāsati hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāsamādhissa purisapuggalassa sammāsamādhi hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāñāṇissa purisapuggalassa sammāñāṇaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Micchāvimuttissa purisapuggalassa sammāvimutti hoti parinibbānāya.

“Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitassa purisapuggalassa vigatathīnamiddhatā hoti parinibbānāya. Uddhatassa purisapuggalassa anuddhaccaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Vicikicchissa purisapuggalassa tiṇṇavicikicchata hoti parinibbānāya. Kodhanassa purisapuggalassa akkodho hoti parinibbānāya. Upanāhissa purisapuggalassa anupānāho hoti parinibbānāya. Makkhissa purisapuggalassa amakkho hoti parinibbānāya. Paḷāsissa purisapuggalassa apaḷāso (1.0056) hoti parinibbānāya. Issukissa purisapuggalassa anissukitā hoti parinibbānāya. Maccharissa purisapuggalassa amacchariyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Saṭhassa purisapuggalassa asāṭheyyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Māyāvissa purisapuggalassa amāyā hoti parinibbānāya. Thaddhassa purisapuggalassa atthaddhiyaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Atimānissa purisapuggalassa anatimāno hoti parinibbānāya. Dubbacassa purisapuggalassa sovacassatā hoti parinibbānāya. Pāpamittassa purisapuggalassa kalyāṇamittatā hoti parinibbānāya. Pamattassa purisapuggalassa appamādo hoti parinibbānāya. Assaddhassa purisapuggalassa saddhā hoti parinibbānāya. Ahirikassa purisapuggalassa hirī hoti parinibbānāya. Anottāpissa purisapuggalassa ottappaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Appassutassa purisapuggalassa bāhusaccaṃ hoti parinibbānāya. Kusītassa purisapuggalassa vīriyārambho hoti parinibbānāya. Muṭṭhassatissa purisapuggalassa upaṭṭhitassatitā hoti parinibbānāya. Duppaññassa purisapuggalassa paññāsampadā hoti parinibbānāya. Sandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-ādhānaggāhi-duppaṭinissaggissa purisapuggalassa asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi-anādhānaggāhi-suppaṭinissaggitā hoti parinibbānāya.

88. “Iti kho, cunda, desito mayā sallekhapariyāyo, desito cittuppādapariyāyo, desito parikkamanapariyāyo, desito uparibhāgapariyāyo, desito parinibbānapariyāyo. Yaṃ kho, cunda, satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. ‘Etāni, cunda, rukkhāmūlāni, etāni

suññāgārāni, jhāyatha, cunda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchāvippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha' -
ayaṃ kho amhākaṃ anusāsani"ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā mahācundo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhi-
nandīti.

Catuttālīsapadā vuttā, sandhaya pañca desitā;
sallekho nāma suttanto, gambhīro sāgarūpamoti.

Sallekhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ

89. Evaṃ (1.0057) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati
jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi-
“āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa pacca-
ssosum. Āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca-

“Sammādiṭṭhi § sammādiṭṭhi”ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, ariyasā-
vako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannā-
gato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman”ti?

“Dūratopi kho mayaṃ, āvuso, āgaccheyyāma āyasmato sārīputtassa santike
etassa bhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Sādhu vatāyasmantaṃyeva sārīputtaṃ paṭi-
bhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Āyasmato sārīputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”-
ti. “Tena hi, āvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃāvu-
so”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sārīputto eta-
davoca-

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako akusalañca pajānāti, akusalamūlañca pajānāti,
kusalañca pajānāti, kusalamūlañca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako
sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato,
āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso, akusalaṃ, katamaṃ akusala-
mūlaṃ, katamaṃ kusalaṃ, katamaṃ kusalamūlaṃ?

Pāṇātipāto kho, āvuso, akusalaṃ, adinnādānaṃ akusalaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro akusalaṃ, musāvādo akusalaṃ, piṣuṇā vācā § akusalaṃ, pharusā vācā § akusalaṃ, samphappalāpo akusalaṃ, abhijjhā akusalaṃ, byāpādo akusalaṃ, micchādiṭṭhi akusalaṃ- idaṃ vuccatāvuso akusalaṃ. Katamañcāvuso, akusalamūlaṃ? Lobho akusalamūlaṃ, doso akusalamūlaṃ, moho akusalamūlaṃ- idaṃ vuccatāvuso, akusalamūlaṃ.

“Katamañcāvuso (1.0058), kusalaṃ? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, musāvādā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi kusalaṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇi kusalaṃ, anabhijjhā kusalaṃ, abyāpādo kusalaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi kusalaṃ- idaṃ vuccatāvuso, kusalaṃ. Katamañcāvuso, kusalamūlaṃ? Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ- idaṃ vuccatāvuso, kusalamūlaṃ.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ akusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ akusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kusalamūlaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānuso sayamaṃ pahāya, paṭighānuso sayamaṃ paṭivinodetvā, ‘asmī’ti diṭṭhimānānuso sayamaṃ samūhanitvā, avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā, diṭṭhevadhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

90. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttari § pañhaṃ apucchumaṃ §- “siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti?

“Siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako āhāraṇca pajānāti, āhārasamudayaṇca pajānāti, āhāranirodhaṇca pajānāti, āhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṇca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo panāvuso, āhāro, katamo āhārasamudayo, katamo āhāranirodho, katamā āhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā? Cattārome, āvuso, āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā, sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro? Kabaḷikāro āhāro oḷāriko (1.0059) vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayā āhārasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā āhāranirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto, sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi’.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ āhāraṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānuso sayamaṃ pahāya, paṭighānuso sayamaṃ paṭivinodetvā, ‘asmī’- ti diṭṭhimānānuso sayamaṃ samūhanitvā, avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā, diṭṭhevadhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

91. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchum- “siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman”ti?

“Siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako dukkhañca pajānāti, dukkhasamudayañca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhañca pajānāti, dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso, dukkhaṃ, katamo dukkhasamudayo, katamo dukkhanirodho, katamā dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogopi dukkho, piyehi vippayogopi dukkho, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā § dukkhā- idaṃ vuccatāvuso, dukkhaṃ. Katamo cāvuso, dukkhasamudayo? Yāyaṃ taṇhā (1.0060) ponobbhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā § tatratatrābhinandinī §, seyyathidaṃ, kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, dukkhasamudayo. Katamo cāvuso, dukkhanirodho? Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, dukkhanirodho. Katamā cāvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ, sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsa-mādhi- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya, paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinditvā, ‘asmī’ti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā, avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā, diṭṭhevadhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman”ti.

92. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchum- “siyā panāvuso, aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman”ti?

“Siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako jarāmaraṇaṃca pajānāti, jarāmaraṇasamudayañca pajānāti, jarāmaraṇanirodhañca pajānāti, jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso, jarāmaraṇaṃ, katamo jarāmaraṇasamudayo, katamo jarāmaraṇanirodho, katamā jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, jarā. Katamañcāvuso, maraṇaṃ? Yā § tesam tesam sattānaṃ (1.0061) tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālaṃkiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo, kaḷavarassa nikkhepo, jīvitindriyassupacchedo- idaṃ vuccatāvuso,

maraṇaṃ. Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ- idaṃ vuccatāvuso, jarāmaraṇaṃ. Jāti-samudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraṇa-samudaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodha-gāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya ...pe... dukkha-ssantakaro hoti- ettāvataṭṭhi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ” ti.

93. “Sādhāvuso” ti kho ...pe... apucchum- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako jātiñca pajānāti, jātisamudayañca pajānāti, jātinirodhañca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāvataṭṭhi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso, jāti, katamo jātisamudayo, katamo jātinirodho, katamā jātinirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo, āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, jāti. Bhavasamudayā jātisamudayo, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jātinirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātisamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ jātinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya ...pe... dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvataṭṭhi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi (1.0062) hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ” ti.

94. “Sādhāvuso” ti kho ...pe... apucchum- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako bhavañca pajānāti, bhavasamudayañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhañca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāvataṭṭhi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo panāvuso, bhavo, katamo bhavasamudayo, katamo bhavanirodho, katamā bhavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Tayome, āvuso, bhavā- kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo. Upādāna-samudayā bhavasamudayo, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ bhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya ...pe... dukkhassantakaro hoti. Ettāvataṭṭhi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ” ti.

95. “Sādhāvuso” ti kho ...pe... apucchum- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako upādānañca pajānāti, upādānasamudayañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhañca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti-

ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso, upādānaṃ, katamo upādānasamudayo, katamo upādānanirodho, katamā upādānanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Cattārimāni, āvuso, upādānāni- kāmupādānaṃ, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, sīlabbatupādānaṃ, attavādupādānaṃ. Taṇhāsamudayā upādānasamudayo, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, ayameva ariyo (1.0063) aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo upādānanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsa- mādhi.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ upādānaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ upādānasamu- dayam pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayam pahāya ...pe... dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman” ti.

96. “Sādhāvuso” ti kho ...pe... apucchum- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako taṇhañca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayañca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhañca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappa- sādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso, taṇhā, katamo taṇhāsamudayo, katamo taṇhānirodho, katamā taṇhānirodhagāminī paṭi- padā? Chayime,

āvuso, taṇhākāyā- rūpataṇhā, saddataṇhā, gandhataṇhā, rasataṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-
taṇhā, dhammataṇhā. Vedanāsamudayā taṇhāsamudayo, vedanānirodhā taṇhā-
nirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo taṇhānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyya-
thidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ taṇhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhāsamudayaṃ
pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ taṇhānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ
pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya ...pe... dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāva-
tāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme avecca-
ppasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman” ti.

97. “Sādhāvuso” ti kho ...pe... apucchum- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso.
Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako vedanañca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañca pajānāti,
vedanānirodhañca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāva-
tāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako (1.0064) sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme
aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso,
vedanā, katamo vedanāsamudayo, katamo vedanānirodho, katamā vedanāniro-
dhagāminī paṭipadā? Chayime, āvuso, vedanākāyā- cakkhusamphassajā vedanā,
sotasamphassajā vedanā, ghānasamphassajā vedanā, jivhāsamphassajā vedanā,
kāyasamphassajā vedanā, manosamphassajā vedanā. Phassasamudayā vedanā-
samudayo, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo veda-
nānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanāsamu-
dayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiṃ
paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya ...pe... dukkhassantakaro
hoti- ettāvatapi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi,
dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman” ti.

98. “Sādhāvuso” ti kho ...pe... apucchum- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso.
Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako phassañca pajānāti, phassasamudayañca pajānāti,
phassanirodhañca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāva-
tāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme avecca-
ppasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo panāvuso, phasso,
katamo phassasamudayo, katamo phassanirodho, katamā phassanirodhagāminī
paṭipadā? Chayime, āvuso, phassakāyā- cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso,
ghānasamphasso, jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso. Saḷāyata-
nasamudayā phassasamudayo, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, ayameva
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo phassanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammā-
diṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ phassaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassasamu-
dayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ phassanirodhagāminiṃ
paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya ...pe... dukkhassantakaro
(1.0065) hoti- ettāvatapi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa
diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman” ti.

99. “Sādhāvuso” ti kho ...pe... apucchum- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso.

Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako saḷāyatanañca pajānāti, saḷāyatanasamudayañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhañca pajānāti, saḷāyatananirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso, saḷāyatanaṃ, katamo saḷāyatanasamudayo, katamo saḷāyatananirodho, katamā saḷāyatananirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Chayimāni, āvuso, āyatanāni- cakkhāyatanaṃ, sotāyatanaṃ, ghānāyatanaṃ, jivhāyatanaṃ, kāyāyatanaṃ, manāyatanaṃ. Nāmarūpasamudayā saḷāyatanasamudayo, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saḷāyatananirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatanasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatananirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saḷāyatananirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya..pe... dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ” ti.

100. “Sādhāvuso” ti kho ...pe... apucchum- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako nāmarūpañca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso, nāmarūpaṃ, katamo nāmarūpasamudayo, katamo nāmarūpanirodho, katamā nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Vedanā, saññā, cetanā, phasso, manasikāro (1.0066)- idaṃ vuccatāvuso, nāmaṃ; cattāri ca mahābhūtāni, catunnañca mahābhūtanaṃ upādāyarūpaṃ- idaṃ vuccatāvuso, rūpaṃ. Iti idañca nāmaṃ idañca rūpaṃ- idaṃ vuccatāvuso, nāmarūpaṃ. Viññāṇasamudayā nāmarūpasamudayo, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo nāmarūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhi.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ nāmarūpaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ nāmarūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya ...pe... dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ” ti.

101. “Sādhāvuso” ti kho ...pe... apucchum- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako viññāṇañca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamaṃ panāvuso, viññāṇaṃ, katamo viññāṇasamudayo, katamo viññāṇanirodho, katamā viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Chayime, āvuso, viññāṇakāyā- cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ. Saṅkhārasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, aya-

meva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ-
sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ viññāṇaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇasamu-
dayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ
paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya ...pe... dukkhassantakaro
hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi,
dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

102. “Sādhāvuso”ti (1.0067) kho ...pe... apucchuṃ- siyā panāvuso ...pe...
“siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamu-
dayaṅca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṅca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipa-
daṅca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa
diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ.
Katame panāvuso, saṅkhārā, katamo saṅkhārasamudayo, katamo saṅkhārani-
rodho, katamā saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Tayome, āvuso, saṅkhārā- kāya-
saṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro. Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo, avi-
jjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagā-
minī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhārasamu-
dayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagā-
miniṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya, paṭighānusayaṃ
paṭivinodetvā, ‘asmī’ti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā, avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ
uppādetvā, diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariya-
sāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannā-
gato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

103. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho ...pe... apucchuṃ- siyā panāvuso ...pe... “siyā, āvuso.
Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako avijjaṅca pajānāti, avijjāsamudayaṅca pajānāti, avi-
jjānirodhaṅca pajānāti, avijjānirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṅca pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho,
āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasā-
dena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamā panāvuso, avijjā, katamo
avijjāsamudayo, katamo avijjānirodho, katamā avijjānirodhagāminī paṭipadā? Yaṃ
kho, āvuso, dukkhe aññāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe
aññāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso,
avijjā. Āsavaṃsamudayā avijjāsamudayo, āsavanirodhā avijjānirodho, ayameva
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo avijjānirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi
...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Yato (1.0068) kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ avijjaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjāsamu-
dayaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ avijjānirodhagāminiṃ paṭi-
padaṃ pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya, paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivino-
detvā, ‘asmī’ti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā, avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā,
diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako
sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato,
āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ”ti.

104. “Sādhāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhina-
nditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchum- “siyā panā-
vuso, aññopi pariyāyo yathā ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi,
dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhamman”ti?

“Siyā, āvuso. Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako āsavañca pajānāti, āsavasamuda-
yañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhañca pajānāti, āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadañca
pajānāti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ujugatāssa diṭṭhi,
dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ. Katamo
panāvuso, āsavo, katamo āsavasamudayo, katamo āsavanirodho, katamā āsava-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadāti? Tayome, āvuso, āsavā- kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjā-
savo. Avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo, avijjānirodhā āsavanirodho, ayameva
ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi
...pe... sammāsamādhī.

“Yato kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako evaṃ āsavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavasamudayaṃ
pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ
pajānāti, so sabbaso rāgānusayaṃ pahāya, paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā, ‘asmī’-
ti diṭṭhimānānusayaṃ samūhanitvā, avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā, diṭṭheva
dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti- ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi
hoti (1.0069), ujugatāssa diṭṭhi, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato, āgato
imaṃ saddhamman”ti.

Idamavocāyasmā sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa
bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

§

10. Mahāsatipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

105. Evaṃ (1.0070) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāsadhammaṃ nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmañtesī- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

Uddeso

106. “Ekāyano ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, sokaparidevānaṃ § samatikkamāya, dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya, ñāyassa adhigamāya, nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

“Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Uddeso niṭṭhito.

Kāyānupassanā ānāpānappabbaṃ

107. “Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati, pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati, satova § passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto ‘dīghaṃ assasāmī’ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto ‘dīghaṃ passasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto ‘rassaṃ assasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto ‘rassaṃ passasāmī’ti pajānāti, ‘sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati (1.0071), ‘passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī’ti sikkhati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto ‘dīghaṃ añchāmī’ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā añchanto ‘rassaṃ añchāmī’ti pajānāti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto ‘dīghaṃ assasāmī’ti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto ‘dīghaṃ passasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā assasanto ‘rassaṃ assasāmī’ti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto ‘rassaṃ passasāmī’ti pajānāti; ‘sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati; ‘passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī’ti sikkhati, ‘passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Ānāpānapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Kāyānupassanā iriyāpathapabbaṃ

108. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā ‘gacchāmī’ti pajānāti, ṭhito vā ‘ṭhitomhī’ti pajānāti, nisinno vā ‘nisinnomhī’ti pajānāti, sayāno vā ‘sayānomhī’ti pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā panassa kāyo paṇihito hoti tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi (1.0072) kāyo’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Iriyāpathapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Kāyānupassanā sampajānapabbaṃ

109. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Sampajānapabbam niṭṭhitam.

Kāyānupassanā paṭikūlamanasikārapabbam

110. “Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyam uddham pādatalā, adho kesamatthakā, tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nhāru § aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjam vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaḡuṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan’ti §.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhatomukhā putoḷi § pūrā nānāvihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathidaṃ- sālīnam vihīnam muggānam māsānam tilānam taṇḍulānam. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya- ‘ime sālī ime vihī ime (1.007 muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyam uddham pādatalā, adho kesamatthakā, tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā ...pe... muttan’ti.

“Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Paṭikūlamanasikārapabbam niṭṭhitam.

Kāyānupassanā dhātumanasikārapabbam

111. “Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyam yathāṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmim kāye pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejo- dhātu vāyodhātū’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā catumahāpathe § bilaso vibhajitvā nisinno assa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyam yathāṭhitaṃ yathāpaṇihitaṃ dhātuso paccavekkhati- ‘atthi imasmim kāye pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejo- dhātu vāyodhātū’ti. Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Dhātumanasikārapabbam niṭṭhitam.

Kāyānupassanā navasivathikapabbam

112. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

“Puna (1.0074) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ kaṅkehi vā khajjamānaṃ sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ dīpīhi vā khajjamānaṃ siṅgālehi vā § khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ ...pe... aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ ...pe... aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ ...pe... aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni § disā vidisā vikkhittāni, aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ § aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ § aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena piṭṭhiṭṭhikaṃ aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ § aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ aññena dantaṭṭhikaṃ aññena sīsakaṭāhaṃ. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ...pe... evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ, aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni § ...pe... aṭṭhikāni puñjaktāni terovassikāni ...pe... aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imameva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati- ‘ayampi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto’ti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī (1.0075) viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ti vā

panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

Navasivathikapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Cuddasakāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

Vedanānupassanā

113. “Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhaṃ vā § vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti; dukkhaṃ vā § vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti; adukkhamasukhaṃ vā vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti; sāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘sāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti; nirāmisaṃ vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘nirāmisaṃ sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti; sāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘sāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti; nirāmisaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘nirāmisaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti; sāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘sāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti; nirāmisaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayamāno ‘nirāmisaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedayāmī’ti pajānāti; iti ajjhattaṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhattabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. ‘Atthi vedanā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati (1.0076), na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

Vedanānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

Cittānupassanā

114. “Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti; samohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samohaṃ

cittan'ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti; saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti; mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti; sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti; samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti; vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ'ti pajānāti. Iti ajjhattaṃ vā citte cittānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā citte cittānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi cittaṃ'ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.

Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

Dhammānupassanā nīvaraṇapabbhaṃ

115. “Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?”

“Idha (1.0077), bhikkhave, bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando'ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ kāmacchandaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ kāmacchando'ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa kāmacchandassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmacchandassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmacchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo'ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ byāpādaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ byāpādo'ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa byāpādassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa byāpādassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa byāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhan'ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ thīnamiddhan'ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa thīnamiddhassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīnamiddhassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīnamiddhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkucan'ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkuccaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattaṃ uddhaccakukkucan'ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkucassa

uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppānassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham ‘atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā’ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham ‘natthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā’ti pajānāti; yathā ca anuppānāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppānāya vicikicchāya pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati (1.0078), samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Nīvaraṇapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Dhammānupassanā khandhapabbaṃ

116. “Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu-
‘iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo; iti viññāṇam, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti; iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu.

Khandhapabbaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Dhammānupassanā āyatanapabbaṃ

117. “Puna caparam, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati

chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu?

“Idha (1.0079), bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhuñca pajānāti, rūpe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatimṃ anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Sotañca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatimṃ anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Ghānañca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatimṃ anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Jivhañca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatimṃ anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Kāyañca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatimṃ anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Manañca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yañca tadubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyojanaṃ tañca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyojanassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa saṃyojanassa āyatimṃ anuppādo hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Iti (1.0080) ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabhiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

Āyatanapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammānupassanā bojjhaṅgapabbaṃ

118. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati

sattasu bojjhaṅgesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ satisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ vīriyasambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vīriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ (1.0081) vā ajjhataṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ pītisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ samādhisambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Santaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘atthi me ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ ‘natthi me ajjhataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo’ti pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañca pajānāti.

“Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissati-

mattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Bojjhaṅgapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ §.

Dhammānupassanā saccapabbaṃ

119. “Puna (1.0082) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu. Kathañca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Dukkhasaccaniddeso

120. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogopi dukkho, piyehi vippayogopi dukkho §, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā § dukkhā.

121. “Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jāti? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jāti.

122. “Katamā ca, bhikkhave, jarā? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, jarā.

123. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ? Yaṃ § tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālaṅki-riyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷavarassa nikkhepo jīvitindriyassupacchedo, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ.

124. “Katamo (1.0083) ca, bhikkhave, soko? Yo kho, bhikkhave, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ antosoko antoparisoko, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, soko.

125. “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paridevo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paridevo.

126. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ

kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ.

127. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, domanassaṃ? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, domanassaṃ.

128. “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, upāyāso? Yo kho, bhikkhave, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsittatṭaṃ upāyāsittatṭaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, upāyāso.

129. “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā, ye vā panassa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukakāmā ayogakkhemakāmā, yā tehi saddhiṃ saṅgati samāgamo samodhānaṃ missībhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho.

130. “Katamo ca, bhikkhave, piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā, ye vā panassa te honti atthakāmā hitakāmā phāsukakāmā yogakkhemakāmā mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhagini vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātisālohitā vā, yā tehi saddhiṃ asaṅgati asamāgamo (1.0084) asamodhānaṃ amissībhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

131. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ? Jātidhammānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati- ‘aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati- ‘aho vata mayaṃ na jarādhammā assāma, na ca vata no jarā āgaccheyyā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Byādhidhammānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati- ‘aho vata mayaṃ na byādhidhammā assāma, na ca vata no byādhi āgaccheyyā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Maraṇadhammānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati- ‘aho vata mayaṃ na maraṇadhammā assāma, na ca vata no maraṇaṃ āgaccheyyā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ. Sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhānaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati- ‘aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhānaṃ āgaccheyyā’ti. Na kho panetaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ, idampi yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ.

132. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā? Seyyathidaṃ- rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārurupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Samudayasacchaniddeso

133. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ? Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā § nandīrāgasahagatā § tatratatrābhinandinī. Seyyathidaṃ-kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

“Sā (1.0085) kho panesā, bhikkhave, taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisamānā nivisati? Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ? Cakkhu loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke ...pe... ghānaṃ loke... jivhā loke... kāyo loke... mano loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpā loke... saddā loke... gandhā loke... rasā loke... phoṭṭhabbā loke... dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ loke... sotaviññāṇaṃ loke... ghānaviññāṇaṃ loke... jivhāviññāṇaṃ loke... kāyaviññāṇaṃ loke... manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Cakkhusamphasso loke... sotasamphasso loke... ghānasamphasso loke... jivhāsamphasso loke... kāyasamphasso loke... manosamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke... sotasamphassajā vedanā loke... ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke... jivhāsamphassajā vedanā

loke... kāyasamphassajā vedanā loke... manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpasaññā loke... saddasaññā loke... gandhasaññā loke... rasasaññā loke... phoṭṭhabbasaññā loke... dhammasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpasañcetanā (1.0086) loke... saddasañcetanā loke... gandhasañcetanā loke... rasasañcetanā loke... phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā loke... dhammasañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpataṇhā loke... saddataṇhā loke... gandhataṇhā loke... rasataṇhā loke... phoṭṭhabbataṇhā loke... dhammataṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpavitakko loke... saddavitakko loke... gandhavitakko loke... rasavitakko loke... phoṭṭhabbavitakko loke... dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati.

“Rūpavicāro loke... saddavicāro loke... gandhavicāro loke... rasavicāro loke... phoṭṭhabbavicāro loke... dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Nirodhasaccaniddeso

134. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhaṃ § ariyasaccaṃ? Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo.

“Sā kho panesā, bhikkhave, taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahīyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Kiñca loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ? Cakkhu loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke ...pe... ghānaṃ loke... jivhā loke... kāyo loke... mano (1.0087) loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpā loke... saddā loke... gandhā loke... rasā loke... phoṭṭhabbā loke... dhammā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Cakkhaviññāṇaṃ loke... sotaviññāṇaṃ loke... ghānaviññāṇaṃ loke... jivhāviññāṇaṃ loke... kāyaviññāṇaṃ loke... manoviññāṇaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Cakkhusamphasso loke... sotasamphasso loke... ghānasamphasso loke... jivhāsamphasso loke... kāyasamphasso loke... manosamphasso loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā loke... sotasamphassajā vedanā loke... ghānasamphassajā vedanā loke... jivhāsamphassajā vedanā loke... kāyasamphassajā

vedanā loke... manosamphassajā vedanā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpasaññā loke... saddasaññā loke... gandhasaññā loke... rasasaññā loke... phoṭṭhabbasaññā loke... dhammasaññā loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpasañcetanā loke... saddasañcetanā loke... gandhasañcetanā loke... rasa-
sañcetanā loke... phoṭṭhabbasañcetanā loke... dhammasañcetanā loke piyarūpaṃ
sātārūpaṃ, etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpataṇhā loke... saddataṇhā loke... gandhataṇhā loke... rasataṇhā loke...
phoṭṭhabbataṇhā loke... dhammataṇhā loke piyarūpaṃ (1.0088) sātārūpaṃ,
etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpavitakko loke... saddavitakko loke... gandhavitakko loke... rasavitakko
loke... phoṭṭhabbavitakko loke... dhammavitakko loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ,
etthesā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

“Rūpavicāro loke... saddavicāro loke... gandhavicāro loke... rasavicāro loke...
phoṭṭhabbavicāro loke... dhammavicāro loke piyarūpaṃ sātārūpaṃ. Etthesā
taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,
dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Maggasaccaniddeso

135. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo? Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasā-
ṅkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī Ṣ, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāvācā.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammākammanto.

“Katamo (1.0089) ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvitam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāvāyāmo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ aku-

salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥thiyā asamosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāvāyāmo.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāsati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsati.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhī? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhī. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ.

136. “Iti (1.0090) ajjhattaṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati; samudayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudayavayadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. ‘Atthi dhammā’ti vā panassa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti. Yāvadeva ñāṇamattāya paṭissatimattāya anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evampi kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catūsu ariyasaccesu.

Saccapabbaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā.

137. “Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta vassāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā; sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.

“Tiṭṭhantu, bhikkhave, satta vassāni. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni ...pe... pañca vassāni... cattāri vassāni... tīni vassāni... dve vassāni... ekaṃ vassaṃ... tiṭṭhatu, bhikkhave, ekaṃ vassaṃ. Yo

hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta māsāni, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā; sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu, bhikkhave, satta māsāni. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha māsāni ...pe... pañca māsāni... cattāri māsāni... tiṇi māsāni... dve māsāni... ekaṃ māsaṃ... aḍḍhamāsaṃ... tiṭṭhatu, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāso. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāhaṃ, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā”ti.

138. “Ekāyano (1.0091) ayaṃ, bhikkhave, maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapāridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhiḅgamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā’ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttan”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahāsatiṭṭhānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Mūlapariyāyavaggo niṭṭhito paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

§

Mūlasusaṃvaradhammadāyādā, bheravānaṅgaṇākaṅkheyyavattham; sallekhasammādiṭṭhisatipaṭṭham, vaggavaro asamo susamatto.

2. Sīhanādavaggo

1. Cūlasīhanādasuttaṃ

139. Evaṃ (1.0092) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etada- voca-

“Idheva, bhikkhave, samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehīti §. Evametam §, bhikkhave, sammā sīhanādaṃ nadatha.

140. “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ko panāyasmantānaṃ assāso, kiṃ balaṃ, yena tumhe āya- smanto evaṃ vadetha- idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti? Evaṃvādino, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacaniyā- ‘atthi kho no, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema- idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehīti. Katame cattāro? Atthi kho no, āvuso, satthari pasādo, atthi dhamme pasādo, atthi sīlesu paripūrakāritā; sahadhammikā kho pana piyā manāpā- gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca. Ime kho no, āvuso, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro dhammā akkhātā ye mayaṃ attani sampassamānā evaṃ vadema- idheva samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī’ti.

141. “Ṭhānaṃ (1.0093) kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbā- jakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘amhākampi kho, āvuso, atthi satthari pasādo yo amhākaṃ satthā, amhākampi atthi dhamme pasādo yo amhākaṃ dhammo, mayampi sīlesu paripūrakārino yāni amhākaṃ silāni, amhākampi sahadhammikā piyā manāpā- gahaṭṭhā ceva pabbajitā ca. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso ko adhippayāso § kiṃ nānā-

karaṇaṃ yadidaṃ tumhākañceva amhākañcā'ti?

“Evaṃvādino, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘kiṃ panāvuso, ekā niṭṭhā, udāhu puthu niṭṭhā'ti? Sammā byākaramānā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ- ‘ekāvuso, niṭṭhā, na puthu niṭṭhā'ti.

“Sā panāvuso, niṭṭhā sarāgassa udāhu vītarāgassā'ti? Sammā byākaramānā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ- ‘vītarāgassāvuso, sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sarāgassā'ti.

“Sā panāvuso, niṭṭhā sadosassa udāhu vītadosassā'ti? Sammā byākaramānā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ- ‘vītadosassāvuso, sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sadosassā'ti.

“Sā panāvuso, niṭṭhā samohassa udāhu vītamohassā'ti? Sammā byākaramānā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ- ‘vītamohassāvuso, sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā samohassā'ti.

“Sā panāvuso, niṭṭhā sataṇhassa udāhu vītataṇhassā'ti? Sammā byākaramānā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ- ‘vītataṇhassāvuso, sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sataṇhassā'ti.

“Sā panāvuso, niṭṭhā sa-upādānassa udāhu anupādānassā'ti? Sammā byākaramānā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ- ‘anupādānassāvuso, sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā sa-upādānassā'ti.

“Sā (1.0094) panāvuso, niṭṭhā viddasuno udāhu aviddasuno'ti? Sammā byākaramānā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ- ‘viddasuno, āvuso, sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā aviddasuno'ti.

“Sā panāvuso, niṭṭhā anuruddhappaṭiviruddhassa udāhu ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassā'ti? Sammā byākaramānā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ- ‘ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhassāvuso, sā niṭṭhā, na sā niṭṭhā anuruddhappaṭiviruddhassā'ti.

“Sā panāvuso, niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino udāhu nippapañcārāmassa nippapañcaratino'ti? Sammā byākaramānā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ byākareyyuṃ- ‘nippapañcārāmassāvuso, sā niṭṭhā nippapañcaratino, na sā niṭṭhā papañcārāmassa papañcaratino'ti.

142. “Dvemā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyo- bhavadiṭṭhi ca vibhavadiṭṭhi ca. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ allīnā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ upagatā bhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, vibhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ allīnā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ upagatā vibhavadiṭṭhiṃ ajjhositā, bhavadiṭṭhiyā te paṭiviruddhā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, ‘te sarāgā te sadosā te samohā te sataṇhā te sa-upādānā te aviddasuno te anuruddhappaṭiviruddhā te papañcārāmā papañcaratino; te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi; na parimuccanti dukkhasmā'ti vadāmi. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṃ dvinnaṃ diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ‘te vītarāgā te vītadosā te vītamohā te vītataṇhā te anupādānā te viddasuno te ananuruddha-appaṭiviruddhā te nippapañcārāmā nippapañcaratino; te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi; parimuccanti dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi.

143. “Cattārimāni (1.0095), bhikkhave, upādānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Kāmupādānaṃ, diṭṭhupādānaṃ, sīlabbatupādānaṃ, attavādupādānaṃ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā. Te na sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññapenti- kāmupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na diṭṭhupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīni ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā; te na sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññapenti- kāmupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na diṭṭhupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā. Te na sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññapenti- kāmupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imāni hi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dve ṭhānāni yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā; te na sammā § sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññapenti- kāmupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na sīlabbatupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā. Te na sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññapenti- kāmupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, sīlabbatupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imañhi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaṃ ṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sabbupādānapariññāvādā paṭijānamānā; te na sammā § sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññapenti- kāmupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, sīlabbatupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti, na attavādupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapenti.

“Evarūpe (1.0096) kho, bhikkhave, dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo so na sammaggato akkhāyati; yo dhamme pasādo so na sammaggato akkhāyati; yā sīlesu paripūrakāritā sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati; yā sahadhammikesu piyamaṇapatā sā na sammaggatā akkhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetuṃ, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammasambuddhappavedite.

144. “Tathāgato ca kho, bhikkhave, ahaṃ sammāsambuddho sabbupādānapariññāvādo paṭijānamāno sammā sabbupādānapariññaṃ paññapeti- kāmupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapeti, diṭṭhupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapeti, sīlabbatupādā-

nassa pariññaṃ paññapeti, attavādupādānassa pariññaṃ paññapeti. Evarūpe kho, bhikkhave, dhammavinaye yo satthari pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati; yo dhamme pasādo so sammaggato akkhāyati; yā sīlesu paripūrakāritā sā sammaggatā akkhāyati; yā sahadhammikesu piyamanāpatā sā sammaggatā akkhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetuṃ, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasamasamvattanike sammāsambuddhappavedite.

145. “Ime ca, bhikkhave, cattāro upādānā. Kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Ime cattāro upādānā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā. Taṇhā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā. Vedanā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā? Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā. Phasso cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātikō kiṃpabhavo? Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātikō saḷāyatana-pabhavo. Saḷāyatanañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ

kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam? Saḷāyatanam nāmarūpanidānam nāmarūpasamu-
dayam nāmarūpajātikam nāmarūpapabhavam. Nāmarūpañcidam, bhikkhave,
kiṃnidānam kiṃsamudayam kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam? Nāmarūpam viññāṇani-
dānam viññāṇasamudayam viññāṇajātikam viññāṇapabhavam. Viññāṇañcidam,
bhikkhave (1.0097), kiṃnidānam kiṃsamudayam kiṃjātikam kiṃpabhavam?
Viññāṇam saṅkhāranidānam saṅkhārasamudayam saṅkhārajātikam saṅkhārapa-
bhavam. Saṅkhārā cime, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpa-
bhavā? Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti vijjā uppannā, so avijjāvi-
rāgā vijjuppādā neva kāmupādānam upādiyati, na diṭṭhupādānam upādiyati, na
silabbatupādānam upādiyati, na attavādupādānam upādiyati. Anupādiyam na
paritassati, aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahma-
cariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Cūḷasīhanādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

2. Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ

146. Evaṃ me sutam- ekaṃ samayam bhagavā vesāliyam viharati bahinagare
aparapure vanasaṇḍe. Tena kho pana samayena sunakkhatto licchaviputto acira-
pakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So vesāliyam parisati § evam § vācam
bhāsati- “natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttari § manussadhammā alamariyañāṇa-
dassanaviseso. Takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammam deseti vīmaṃsānu-
caritaṃ sayamṇaṭṭhānam. Yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti
takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya
vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Assosi kho āyasmā sārīputto sunakkhattassa licchavipu-
ttassa vesāliyam parisati evam vācam bhāsamānassa- “natthi samaṇassa gota-
massa uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso. Takkapariyāhataṃ
samaṇo gotamo dhammam deseti (1.0098) vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamṇaṭṭhānam.
Yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkha-
kkhayāyā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapā-
tapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivā-
detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantam
etadavoca- “sunakkhatto, bhante, licchaviputto acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavi-
nayā. So vesāliyam parisati evam vācam bhāsati- ‘natthi samaṇassa gotamassa
uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso. Takkapariyāhataṃ
samaṇo gotamo dhammam deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayamṇaṭṭhānam. Yassa
ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayā-

yā”ti.

147. “Kodhano heso, sāriputta, sunakkhatto moghapuriso. Kodhā ca panassa esā vācā bhāsītā. ‘Avaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmi’ti kho, sāriputta, sunakkhatto moghapuriso vaṇṇaṃyeva tathāgatassa bhāsati. Vaṇṇo heso, sāriputta, tathāgatassa yo evaṃ vadeyya- ‘yassa ca khvāssa atthāya dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayā’ti.

“Ayampi hi nāma, sāriputta, sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ, buddho bhagavā’ti.

“Ayampi hi nāma, sāriputta, sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati- ‘itipi so bhagavā anekavihiṭaṃ iddhiṭṭhaṃ paccanubhoti- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke; udukepi abhijjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti’ti.

“Ayampi (1.0099) hi nāma, sāriputta, sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati- ‘itipi so bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti- dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike cā’-ti.

“Ayampi hi nāma, sāriputta, sunakkhattassa moghapurisassa mayi dhammanvayo na bhavissati- ‘itipi so bhagavā parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca pajānāti- sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti; samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittanti pajānāti; saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṃkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittanti pajānāti; mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittanti pajānāti; sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittanti pajānāti; samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittanti pajānāti; vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti’ti.

148. “Dasa kho panimāni, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa?

“Idha, sāriputta, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, sāriputta, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamā-dānānaṃ ṭhānaṣo hetuṣo vipākaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃpi, sāriputta, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaṣamā-dānānaṃ ṭhānaṣo hetuṣo vipākaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āṣabhaṃ (1.0100) ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, paṣiāsu ṣiṭhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃpi, sāriputta, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āṣabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, paṣiāsu ṣiṭhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃpi, sāriputta, tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āṣabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, paṣiāsu ṣiṭhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃpi, sāriputta, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āṣabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, paṣiāsu ṣiṭhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃpi, sāriputta, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āṣabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, paṣiāsu ṣiṭhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisaṃpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yaṃpi, sāriputta, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisaṃpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yaṭhābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgama tathāgato āṣabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, paṣiāsu ṣiṭhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna (1.0101) caparaṃ, sāriputta, tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissoṃpi jātiyo catassoṃpi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññā-sampi jātiyo jāṭisatampi jāṭisahassaṃpi jāṭisatasahassaṃpi anekeṃpi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe anekeṃpi vivaṭṭakappe anekeṃpi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yaṃpi, sāriputta, tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati,

seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne (1.0102) paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi, sāriputta, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi, sāriputta, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā

anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi, sāriputta, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hotiyaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Imāni kho, sāriputta, dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

149. “Yo kho maṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya-
'natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaññadassanavi-
seso; takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ
sayampaṭibhānan'ti, taṃ, sāriputta, vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ
diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta,
bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme (1.0104)
aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ, sāriputta, vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appa-
hāya, taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto
evaṃ niraye.

150. “Cattārimāni, sāriputta, tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cattāri?

“Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā'ti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ, sāriputta, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ §, sāriputta, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā'ti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ, sāriputta, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, sāriputta, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā'ti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ, sāriputta, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, sāriputta, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito, so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā'ti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ, sāriputta, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, sāriputta, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Imāni (1.0104) kho, sāriputta, cattāri tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Yo kho maṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya-

‘natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavi-
seso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ
sayamṇaṭṭibhānan’ti, taṃ, sārīputta, vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ
diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi, sārīputta,
bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme
aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ, sārīputta, vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ appa-
hāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto
evaṃ niraye.

151. “Aṭṭha kho imā, sārīputta, parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇa-
parisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, cātumahārājikaparisā §, tāvatiṃsaparisā,
māraparisā, brahmaparisā- imā kho, sārīputta, aṭṭha parisā. Imehi kho, sārīputta,
catūhi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato imā aṭṭha parisā upasaṅkamati ajjhogā-
hati. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, sārīputta, anekasataṃ khattiyaparisam upasaṅka-
mitā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva, sallapitapubbañca, sākacchā ca samā-
pajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatiti nimittametaṃ,
sārīputta, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, sārīputta, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto
khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, sārīputta, anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisam ...pe...
gahapatiparisam... samaṇaparisam... cātumahārājikaparisam... tāvatiṃsapari-
sam... māraparisam... brahmaparisam upasaṅkamitā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinna-
pubbañceva, sallapitapubbañca, sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā. Tatra vata maṃ
bhayaṃ vā sārājjaṃ vā okkamissatiti nimittametaṃ, sārīputta, na samanupa-
ssāmi. Etamahaṃ, sārīputta, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhaya-
ppatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Yo (1.0105) kho maṃ, sārīputta, evaṃ jānantam evaṃ passantam evaṃ
vadeyya- ‘natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇada-
ssanaviseso, takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānuca-
ritaṃ sayamṇaṭṭibhānan’ti, taṃ, sārīputta, vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya
taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi, sārī-
putta, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva
dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ, sārīputta, vadāmi. Taṃ vācaṃ
appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

152. “Catasso kho imā, sārīputta, yoniyo. Katamā catasso? Aṇḍajā yoni, jalā-
bujā yoni, saṃsedajā yoni, opapātikā yoni. Katamā ca, sārīputta, aṇḍajā yoni? Ye
kho te, sārīputta, sattā aṇḍakosaṃ abhinibbhijja jāyanti- ayaṃ vuccati, sārīputta,
aṇḍajā yoni. Katamā ca, sārīputta, jalābujā yoni? Ye kho te, sārīputta, sattā vatthi-
kosam abhinibbhijja jāyanti- ayaṃ vuccati, sārīputta, jalābujā yoni. Katamā ca,
sārīputta, saṃsedajā yoni? Ye kho te, sārīputta, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtikū-
ṇape vā pūtikummāse vā candanikāye vā oḷigalle vā jāyanti- ayaṃ vuccati, sārī-
putta, saṃsedajā yoni. Katamā ca, sārīputta, opapātikā yoni? Devā, nerayikā,
ekacce ca manussā, ekacce ca vinipātikā- ayaṃ vuccati, sārīputta, opapātikā

yoni. Imā kho, sāriputta, catasso yoniyo.

“Yo kho maṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ jānantam evaṃ passantam evaṃ vadeyya-
'natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavi-
seso, takkapariyāhatam samaṇo gotamo dhammam deseti vīmaṃsānucaritam
sayamṇaṭṭhānan'ti, tam, sāriputta, vācam appahāya tam cittam appahāya tam
diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta,
bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme
aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ, sāriputta, vadāmi. Tam vācam appa-
hāya tam cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto
evaṃ niraye.

153. “Pañca (1.0106) kho imā, sāriputta, gatiyo. Katamā pañca? Nirayo, tira-
cchānayani, pettivisayo, manussā, devā. Nirayañcāham, sāriputta, pajānāmi, nira-
yagāmiñca maggaṃ, nirayagāminiñca paṭipadam; yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa
bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati tañca pajā-
nāmi. Tiracchānayaniñcāham, sāriputta, pajānāmi, tiracchānayaniñcāmiñca
maggaṃ, tiracchānayaniñcāminiñca paṭipadam; yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa
bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayaniṃ upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Pettivisayaṃ
cāham, sāriputta, pajānāmi, pettivisayaṃgāmiñca maggaṃ, pettivisayaṃgāminiñca
paṭipadam; yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapa-
jjati tañca pajānāmi. Manusse cāham, sāriputta, pajānāmi, manussalokagāmiñca
maggaṃ, manussalokagāminiñca paṭipadam; yathā paṭipanno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ
paraṃ maraṇā manussesu upapajjati tañca pajānāmi. Deve cāham, sāriputta,
pajānāmi, devalokagāmiñca maggaṃ, devalokagāminiñca paṭipadam; yathā paṭi-
panno ca kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati tañca
pajānāmi. Nibbānañcāham, sāriputta, pajānāmi, nibbānagāmiñca maggaṃ, nibbā-
nagāminiñca paṭipadam; yathā paṭipanno ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovi-
muttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati tañca pajānāmi.

154. “Idhāham, sāriputta, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajā-
nāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho,
yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapa-
jjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena
atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam
nirayaṃ upapannaṃ, ekantadukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyya-
thāpi, sāriputta, aṅgārakāsu sādhipaporisā pūrā aṅgārānaṃ vitaccikānaṃ vitadhū-
mānaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito
pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva aṅgārakāsum paṇidhāya. Tameṇaṃ
cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- 'tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā
ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva aṅgārakāsum āgamissatīti.
Tameṇaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassā aṅgārakāsuyā (1.0107) patitaṃ,
ekantadukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ, sāriputta,
idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo

paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ, ekantadukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ.

“Idha panāhaṃ, sārīputta, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapannaṃ, dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi, sārīputta, gūthakūpo sādhipaporiso, pūro gūthassa. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva gūthakūpaṃ paṇidhāya. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā imaṃyeva gūthakūpaṃ āgamissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmīṃ gūthakūpe patitaṃ, dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapajjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayoṇiṃ upapannaṃ, dukkhā tibbā kaṭukā vedanā vedayamānaṃ.

“Idha panāhaṃ, sārīputta, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ (1.0108) passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapannaṃ, dukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi, sārīputta, rukkho visame bhūmibhāge jāto tanupattapalāso kabaracchāyo. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkhaṃ paṇidhāya. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passeyya, aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā dukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā

ceto paricca pajānāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapannaṃ, dukkhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ.

“Idha panāhaṃ, sārīputta, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussesu upapajjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannaṃ, sukhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi, sārīputta, rukkho same bhūmibhāge jāto bahalapattapalāso sandacchāyo §. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva rukkhaṃ pañidhāya. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imameva rukkhaṃ āgamissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tassa rukkhassa chāyāya nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā sukhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā (1.0109) manussesu upapajjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā manussesu upapannaṃ, sukhabahulā vedanā vedayamānaṃ.

“Idha panāhaṃ, sārīputta, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ, ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi, sārīputta, pāsādo, tatrāssa kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ. Tatrāssa pallaṅko gonakathato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pāsādaṃ pañidhāya. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘tathāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva pāsādaṃ āgamissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passeyya aparena samayena tasmīṃ pāsāde tasmīṃ kūṭāgāre tasmīṃ pallaṅke nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi- tathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho yathā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ

lokaṃ upapannaṃ, ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ.

“Idha panāhaṃ, sāriputta, ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmitathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ, ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, pokkharaṇī acchodakā (1.0110) sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Avidūre cassā tibbo vanasaṇḍo. Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito ekāyanena maggena tameva pokkharaṇiṃ paṇidhāya. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘tathā bhavaṃ puriso paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā imaṃyeva pokkharaṇiṃ āgamissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passeyya aparena samayena taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā nhāyitvā ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathapariḷāhaṃ paṭippassambhetvā paccuttaritvā tasmim vanasaṇḍe nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā, ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Evameva kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, idhekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmitathāyaṃ puggalo paṭipanno tathā ca iriyati tañca maggaṃ samārūḷho, yathā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Tameṇaṃ passāmi aparena samayena āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantaṃ, ekantasukhā vedanā vedayamānaṃ. Imā kho, sāriputta, pañca gatiyo.

“Yo kho maṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ jānantaṃ evaṃ passantaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘natthi samaṇassa gotamassa uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso; takkapariyāhataṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ deseti vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayampaṭibhānan’ti taṃ, sāriputta, vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno diṭṭheva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ, sāriputta, vadāmi ‘taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye’.

155. “Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, sāriputta, caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ brahmaccariyaṃ caritā §- tapassī sudaṃ homi paramatapassī, lūkho sudaṃ § homi paramalūkho, jegucchī sudaṃ homi paramajegucchī, pavivitto sudaṃ § homi paramapavivitto (1.0111). Tatrāssu me idaṃ, sāriputta, tapassitāya hoti- acelako homi muttācāro hatthāpalekhano §, na ehibhaddantiko na tiṭṭhabhaddantiko; nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādīyāmi. So na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāmi, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāmi, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya §, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārinī; na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thuso-

dakaṃ pivāmi; so ekāgāriko vā homi ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā homi dvālopiko ...pe... sattāgāriko vā homi sattālopiko; ekissāpi dattiyā yāpemi, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpemi ...pe... sattahipi dattīhi yāpemi; ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi ...pe... sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāremi; iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsi-kampi pariyāyabhattachoanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi.

“So sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmākabhakkho vā homi, nīvārabhakkho vā homi, daddulabhakkho vā homi, haṭṭabhakkho vā homi, kaṇabhakkho vā homi, ācāma-bhakkho vā homi, piññākabhakkho vā homi, tiṇabhakkho vā homi, gomaya-bhakkho vā homi, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhojī.

“So sāṇānipi dhāremi, masāṇānipi dhāremi, chavadussānipi dhāremi, paṃsukū-lānipi dhāremi, tirīṭānipi dhāremi, ajināmpi dhāremi, ajinakkhipāmpi dhāremi, kusa-cīrāmpi dhāremi, vākacīrāmpi dhāremi, phalakacīrāmpi dhāremi, kesakamba-lāmpi dhāremi, vāḷakambalāmpi dhāremi, ulūkapakkhāmpi dhāremi; kesamassulo-cakopi homi kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto; ubbhaṭṭhakopi homi āsanapaṭi-kkhitto; ukkuṭīkopi homi ukkuṭīkappadhānānuyutto; kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi homi kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappemi §; sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanu-yutto viharāmi- iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitāṃ kāyassa (1.0112) ātāpanaparitāpanānu-yogamanuyutto viharāmi. Idāṃsu me, sārīputta, tapassitāya hoti.

156. “Tatrāssu me idaṃ, sārīputta, lūkhasmiṃ hoti- nekavassagaṇikaṃ rajo-jallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭīkajātaṃ. Seyyathāpi, sārīputta, tindukakhāṇu nekavassagaṇiko sannicito hoti papaṭīkajāto, evamevāssu me, sārīputta, nekava-ssagaṇikaṃ rajojallaṃ kāye sannicitaṃ hoti papaṭīkajātaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, sārī-putta, na evaṃ hoti- ‘aho vatāhaṃ imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyaṃ, aññe vā pana me imaṃ rajojallaṃ pāṇinā parimajjeyyun’ti. Evāmpi me, sārīputta, na hoti. Idāṃsu me, sārīputta, lūkhasmiṃ hoti.

“Tatrāssu me idaṃ, sārīputta, jegucchismiṃ hoti- so kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, satova abhikkamāmi, satova paṭikkamāmi, yāva udakabindumhipi me dayā paccu-paṭṭhitā hoti- ‘māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādesin’ti. Idāṃsu me, sārīputta, jegucchismiṃ hoti.

“Tatrāssu me idaṃ, sārīputta, pavivittasmiṃ hoti- so kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, aññā-taraṃ araññāyatanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā viharāmi. Yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasu-pālakaṃ vā tiṇahāraṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā, vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahanaṃ ninnena ninnāṃ thalena thalaṃ saṃpatāmi §. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahañca mā te addasanti. Seyyathāpi, sārīputta, āra-ññako mago manusse disvā vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahanaṃ ninnena ninnāṃ thalena thalaṃ saṃpatati, evameva kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, yadā passāmi gopālakaṃ vā pasupālakaṃ vā tiṇahāraṃ vā kaṭṭhahāraṃ vā vanakammikaṃ vā vanena vanaṃ gahanena gahanaṃ ninnena ninnāṃ thalena thalaṃ saṃpatāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā maṃ te addasaṃsu ahañca mā te addasanti. Idāṃsu me, sārī-putta, pavivittasmiṃ hoti.

“So kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, ye te goṭṭhā paṭṭhitagāvo apagatagopālakā, tattha catu-kkuṇḍiko upasaṅkamitvā yāni tāni vacchakānaṃ taruṇakānaṃ dhenupakānaṃ

gomayāni tāni sudaṃ āhāremi. Yāvakīvañca me (1.0113), sāriputta, sakaṃ muttakarīsaṃ apariyādinnaṃ hoti, sakaṃyeva sudaṃ muttakarīsaṃ āhāremi. Idassa me, sāriputta, mahāvikaṭabhojanasmiṃ hoti.

157. “So kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, aññataraṃ bhiṃsanakaṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ ajjhogāhetvā viharāmi. Tatrāssudaṃ, sāriputta, bhiṃsanakassa vanasaṇḍassa bhiṃsanakatasmiṃ hoti- yo koci avītarāgo taṃ vanasaṇḍaṃ pavisati, yebhuyyena lomāni haṃsanti. So kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, yā tā rattiyo sītā hemantikā antaraṭṭhakā himapātasamayā § tathārūpāsu rattisu rattiṃ abbhokāse viharāmi, divā vanasaṇḍe; gimhānaṃ pacchime māse divā abbhokāse viharāmi, rattiṃ vanasaṇḍe. Apissu maṃ, sāriputta, ayaṃ anacchariyagāthā paṭibhāsi pubbe assutapubbā-

“Sotatto sosinno § ceva, eko bhiṃsanake vane.

naggo na caggimāsīno, esanāpasuto munī”ti.

“So kho ahaṃ, sāriputta, susāne seyyaṃ kappemi chavaṭṭhikāni upadhāya. Apissu maṃ, sāriputta, gāmaṇḍalā § upasaṅkamtivā oṭṭhubhantipi, omuttentipi, paṃsukenapi okiranti, kaṇṇasotesupi salākaṃ pavesenti. Na kho panāhaṃ, sāriputta, abhijānāmi tesu pāpakaṃ cittaṃ uppādetā. Idassa me, sāriputta, upekkhāvihārasmiṃ hoti.

158. “Santi kho pana, sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘āhārena suddhī’ti. Te evamāhaṃsu- ‘kolehi yāpema’ti. Te kolampi khādanti, kolacuṇṇampi khādanti, kolodakampi pivanti- anekavihitampi kolavikatim paribhuñjanti. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, sāriputta, ekaṃyeva kolaṃ āhāraṃ āhāritā. Siyā kho pana te, sāriputta, evamassa- ‘mahā nūna tena samayena kolo aho- sī’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, sāriputta, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Tadāpi etaparamoyeva kolo aho- si seyyathāpi etarahi. Tassa mayhaṃ, sāriputta, ekaṃyeva (1.0114) kolaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma āsītika- pabbāni vā kāḷapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappā- hāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyeva- ppāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatā- vanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo olugga- viluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappā- ratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhā- yikā

dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu-āmakacchinno vātāta-pena saṃphuṭito § hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, ‘udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmī’ti piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi, ‘piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmī’ti udaracchaviṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi, yāvassu me, sārīputta, udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ allinā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, ‘vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmī’ti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, sārīputta, pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā patanti tāyevappāhāratāya.

159. “Santi kho pana, sārīputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdi-
ṭṭhino- ‘āhārena suddhī’ti. Te evamāhaṃsu- ‘muggehi yāpema ...pe... tilehi
yāpema ...pe... taṇḍulehi yāpemā’ti. Te taṇḍulampi khādanti, taṇḍulacuṇṇampi
khādanti, taṇḍulodakampi pivanti- anekavihitampi taṇḍulavikatim paribhuñjanti.
Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, sārīputta, ekaṃyeva taṇḍulaṃ āhāraṃ āhāritā. Siyā
kho pana te, sārīputta, evamassa- ‘mahā nūna tena samayena taṇḍulo ahosi’ti. Na
kho panetaṃ, sārīputta, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Tadāpi etaparamoyeva taṇḍulo ahosi
, seyyathāpi (1.0115) etarahi. Tassa mayhaṃ, sārīputta, ekaṃyeva taṇḍulaṃ
āhāraṃ āhārayato adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma āsītika-
pabbāni vā kāḷapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappā-
hāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyeva-
ppāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷī, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako unnatā-
vanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopānasiyo olugga-
viluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuliyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhā-
ratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārākā gambhīragatā okkhā-
yikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitarākā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā
dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātāta-
pena saṃphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti
sammilātā tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, ‘udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmī’ti
piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi, ‘piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ parimasissāmī’ti udara-
cchaviṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi. Yāvassu me, sārīputta, udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakaṃ
allinā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, ‘vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā
karissāmī’ti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho ahaṃ, sārī-
putta, tameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anomajjāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, sārī-
putta, pāṇinā gattāni anomajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā patanti tāyevappāhā-
ratāya.

“Tāyapi kho ahaṃ, sārīputta, iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya
nājjhagamaṃ uttarim manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Imissāyeva ariyāya paññāya anadhigamā, yāyaṃ ariyā paññā adhi-
gatā ariyā niyyānikā, niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

160. “Santi kho pana, sārīputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdi-

ṭṭhino- ‘saṃsārena suddhī’ti. Na kho pana so §, sāriputta, saṃsāro sulabharūpo (1.0117) yo mayā asaṃsaritapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ, sāriputta, deve saṃsareyyaṃ, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

“Santi kho pana, sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘upapattiyā suddhī’ti. Na kho pana sā, sāriputta, upapatti sulabharūpā yā mayā anupapannapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ, sāriputta, deve upapajjeyyaṃ, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

“Santi kho pana, sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘āvāseṇa suddhī’ti. Na kho pana so, sāriputta, āvāso sulabharūpo yo mayā anāvuṭṭhapubbo § iminā dīghena addhunā, aññatra suddhāvāsehi devehi. Suddhāvāse cāhaṃ, sāriputta, deve āvaseyyaṃ, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgaccheyyaṃ.

“Santi kho pana, sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yaññena suddhī’ti. Na kho pana so, sāriputta, yañño sulabharūpo yo mayā ayiṭṭhapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, tañca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

“Santi kho pana, sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘aggiparicariyāya suddhī’ti. Na kho pana so, sāriputta, aggi sulabharūpo yo mayā apariciṇṇapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā, tañca kho raññā vā satā khattiyena muddhāvasittena brāhmaṇena vā mahāsālena.

161. “Santi kho pana, sāriputta, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘yāvadevāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso daharo hoti yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrana yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā tāvadeva paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgato hoti. Yato ca kho ayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso jiṇṇo hoti vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā, atha tamhā paññāveyyattiyā, parihāyatī’ti. Na kho panetaṃ, sāriputta (1.0117), evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana, sāriputta, etarahi jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto, āsītiko me vayo vattati. Idha me assu, sāriputta, cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino, paramāya satiyā ca gatiyā ca dhitiyā ca samannāgatā paramena ca paññāveyyattiyena. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, daḷhadhammā § dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasireneva tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya, evaṃ adhimattasatimanto evaṃ adhimattagatimanto evaṃ adhimattadhimitanto evaṃ paramena paññāveyyattiyena samannāgatā. Te maṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ upādāyupādāya pañhaṃ puccheyyuṃ, puṭṭho puṭṭho cāhaṃ tesaṃ byākareyyaṃ, byākatañca me byākatato dhāreyyuṃ, na ca maṃ dutiyakaṃ uttari paṭipuccheyyuṃ. Aññatra asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā, aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā apariyādinnāyevassa, sāriputta, tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, apariyādinnaṃyevassa tathāgatassa dhammapadabyañjanaṃ, apariyādinnaṃyevassa tathāgatassa pañhapaṭibhānaṃ. Atha me te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kālaṃ kareyyuṃ. Mañcakena cepi maṃ, sāriputta,

pariharissatha, nevatthi tathāgatassa paññāveyyattiyassa aññathattaṃ. Yaṃ kho taṃ Ṣ, sārīputta, sammā vadamāno vadeyya- ‘asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’ti, mameva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya ‘asammohadhammo satto loke uppanno bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan’”ti.

162. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgasamālo bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti bhagavantaṃ bījayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā nāgasamālo bhagavantaṃ eta-davoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Api hi me, bhante, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā lomāni haṭṭhāni. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo”ti? “Tasmātiha tvaṃ, nāgasamāla, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ lomahaṃsanapariyāyo tveva naṃ dhārehi”ti.

Idamavoca (1.0118) bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā nāgasamālo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ

163. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaramādāya sāvattimṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃsu. Atha kho tesamṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi- “atippago kho tāva sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāma”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamīsu; upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhimṃ sammodiṃsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ- “samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema; samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema; samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema; idha no, āvuso, ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiṃ nānākaṇaṃ samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā-yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ, anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaniṃ”ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū tesamṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu, nappaṭikkosiṃsu; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakka-miṃsu- “bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāma”ti.

164. Atha kho te bhikkhū sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapā-tapaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “idha mayaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-

cīvaramādāya sāvattim (1.0119) piṇḍāya pāvisimha. Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi- ‘atippago kho tāva sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāma’ti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha; upasaṅkavitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha; sammodaniyam katham saraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimha. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho amhe, bhante, te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocum- ‘samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema. Samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema. Samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapeti, mayampi vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapema. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso, ko adhippayāso, kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsanīyā vā anusāsaniṃti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha, nappaṭikkosimha; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha- ‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāma’”ti.

165. “Evaṃvādino, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā- ‘ko panāvuso, kāmānaṃ assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko rūpānaṃ assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanānaṃ assādo, ko ādīnavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’-ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti, uttariṅca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ, bhikkhave, avisayasmim. Nāhaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā, ito vā pana sutvā.

166. “Ko ca, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ assādo? Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā ...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā (1.0120) ... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā- ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ- ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

167. “Ko ca, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ ādīnava? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti- yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena § yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena- sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasavātātapa-sarīṃsapasamphassehi rissamāno § khuppiṃpāsāya miyamāno; ayampi, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko, dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṃphajjanti. So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati- ‘moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphaḷo vata me vāyāmo’ti. Ayampi, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Tassa ce, bhikkhave, kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhiniṃphajjanti. So tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti- ‘kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi daheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya §, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun’ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā dahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati- ‘yampi me ahosi tampi no natthi’ti. Ayampi, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko, dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

168. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyāpi khattiyehi vivadanti (1.0121), brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatīpi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātāpi puttena vivadati, puttapi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttena vivadati, puttapi pitarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā añña-maññaṃ pāṇīhipi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhipi upakkamanti, daṇḍehipi upakkamanti, satthehipi upakkamanti. Te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko, dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā, dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā, ubhatobyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu, sattisupi khippamānāsu, asīsupi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko, dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā, dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā, addāvalepanā § upakāriyo pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu, sattisupi khippamānāsu, asīsupi vijjotalantesu. Te tattha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, chakaṇakāyapi § osi-

ñcanti, abhivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko, dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

169. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhimpī chindanti, nillopampi haranti, ekāgārikampī karonti, paripanthepī tiṭṭhanti, paradāraṃpī gacchanti. Tameṇaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti- kasāhipī tāḷenti, vettehipī tāḷenti, aḍḍhadandaḍḍakehipī tāḷenti; hatthampī chindanti, pādampī chindanti, hatthapādampī chindanti, kaṇṇampī chindanti, nāsampī chindanti, kaṇṇanāsampī chindanti; bilaṅgathālikampī karonti (1.0122), saṅkhamuḍḍikampī karonti, rāhumukhampī karonti, jotimālikampī karonti, hatthapajjotikampī karonti, erakavattikampī karonti, cīrakavāsikampī karonti, eṇeyyakampī karonti, baḷisamaṃsikampī karonti, kahāpaṇikampī karonti, khārāpatacchikampī karonti, palighaparivattikampī karonti, palālapīṭhakampī karonti, tattenapi telena osiñcanti, sunakhehipī khādāpenti, jīvantampī sūle uttāsenti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tattha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ ādīnava sandiṭṭhiko, dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ayampi, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ ādīnava samparāyiko, dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

170. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Yo kho, bhikkhave, kāmesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ- idaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapeṣṣanti yathā paṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti- netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ kāmānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā kāme parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessantntti yathā paṭipanno kāme parijānissatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

171. “Ko ca, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ assādo? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, khattiya-kaññā vā brāhmaṇakaññā vā gahapatikaññā vā pannarasavassuddesikā vā soḷasavassuddesikā vā, nātidīghā nātirassā nātikisā nātitūlā nātikāḷī nāccodātā paramā sā, bhikkhave, tasmīṃ samaye subhā (1.0123) vaṇṇanibhāti? ‘Evaṃ, bhante’. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, subhaṃ vaṇṇanibhaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ- ayaṃ rūpānaṃ assādo.

“Ko ca, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ ādīnava? Idha, bhikkhave, tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya aparena samayena āsītikaṃ vā nāvutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā,

jiṅṅaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantiṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ § palitakesaṃ §, vilūnaṃ khalitasiraṃ valinaṃ tilakāhatagattaṃ §. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnava pātubhūtoti? ‘Evaṃ, bhante’. Ayampi, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ ādīnava.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ bāḷhagilānaṃ, sake muttakarīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ §, aññehi vuṭṭhāpiya-mānaṃ, aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnava pātubhūtoti? ‘Evaṃ, bhante’. Ayampi, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ ādīnava.

172. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ- ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā, uddhumātaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnava pātubhūtoti? ‘Evaṃ, bhante’. Ayampi, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ ādīnava.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ- kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ, kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ, gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, kaṅkehi vā khajjamānaṃ, sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dīpīhi vā khajjamānaṃ, siṅgālehi vā khajjamānaṃ, vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnava pātubhūtoti? ‘Evaṃ, bhante’. Ayampi, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ ādīnava.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ- aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ, aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ nimaṃsalohitamakkhiṭaṃ (1.0124) nhārusambandhaṃ, aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ, aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāvikkhittāni- aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ, aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ, aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ, aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ, aññena ūruṭṭhikaṃ, aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ, aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ, aññena piṭṭhiṭṭhikaṃ, aññena khandhaṭṭhikaṃ, aññena gīvaṭṭhikaṃ, aññena hanukaṭṭhikaṃ, aññena dantaṭṭhikaṃ, aññena sīsakaṭṭhikaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnava pātubhūtoti? ‘Evaṃ, bhante’. Ayampi, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ ādīnava.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tameva bhaginiṃ passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ- aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇapaṭibhāgāni, aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni terovassikāni, aṭṭhikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yā purimā subhā vaṇṇanibhā sā antarahitā, ādīnava pātubhūtoti? ‘Evaṃ, bhante’. Ayampi, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ ādīnava.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Yo, bhikkhave, rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ- idaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti

yathā paṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti- netam ṭhānam vijjati. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpānam assādañca assādato ādīna-vañca ādīnavato nissaraṇaṇca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā rūpe parijānissanti paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno rūpe parijānissatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

173. “Ko ca, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ assādo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmिṃ samaye attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti (1.0125); abyābajjhaṃyeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhapa-ramāhaṃ, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ...pe... yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā, upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ...pe... yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassaṇaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, neva tasmिṃ samaye attabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na parabyābādhāyapi ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāyapi ceteti; abyābajjhaṃyeva tasmिṃ samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Abyābajjhapa-ramāhaṃ, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ assādaṃ vadāmi.

174. “Ko ca, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ ādīnavao? Yaṃ, bhikkhave, vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā- ayaṃ vedanānaṃ ādīnavao.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Yo, bhikkhave, vedanāsu chandarāgavinayo, chandarāgappahānaṃ- idaṃ vedanānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādape-ssanti yathā paṭipanno vedanaṃ parijānissatīti- netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanānaṃ assādañca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te vata sāmaṃ vā vedanaṃ parijānissanti, paraṃ vā tathattāya samādapessanti yathā paṭipanno vedanaṃ parijānissatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati” ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahādukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Cūladukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ

175. Evaṃ (1.0126) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapi-lavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasa-ṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “dīgharattāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi- ‘lobho cittassa upakkilesa, doso cittassa upakkilesa, moho cittassa upakkilesa’ ti. Evañcāhaṃ §, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi- ‘lobho cittassa upakkilesa, doso cittassa upakkilesa, moho cittassa upakkilesa’ ti. Atha ca pana me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘kosu nāma me dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena me ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti” ti.

176. “So eva kho te, mahānāma, dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno yena te ekadā lobhadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, dosadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, mohadhammāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti. So ca hi te, mahānāma, dhammo ajjhattaṃ pahīno abhavissa, na tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvaseyyāsi, na kāme paribhuñjeyyāsi. Yasmā ca kho te, mahānāma, so eva dhammo ajjhattaṃ appahīno tasmā tvaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasasi, kāme paribhuñjasi.

177. “Appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavao § ettha bhiyyo’ ti- iti cepi, mahānāma, ariyasāvakaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca § aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nādhiga-cchati, aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ; atha kho so neva tāva anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti.

Yato ca kho, mahānāma, ariyasāvakassa ‘appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo (1.0127) ettha bhiiyo’ti- evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ adhigacchati aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ; atha kho so anāvaṭṭi kāmesu hoti.

“Mayhampi kho, mahānāma, pubbeva sambodhā, anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-sattasseva sato, ‘appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiiyo’ti- evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ hoti, so ca aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ nājjhagamaṃ, aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ; atha khvāhaṃ neva tāva anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho me, mahānāma, ‘appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiiyo’ti- evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ ahosi, so ca § aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi pītisukhaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, aññaṃ vā tato santataraṃ; athāhaṃ anāvaṭṭi kāmesu paccaññāsiṃ.

178. “Ko ca, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ assādo? Pañcime, mahānāma, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā ...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā- ime kho, mahānāma, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho, mahānāma, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ- ayaṃ kāmānaṃ assādo.

“Ko ca, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ ādīnavo? Idha, mahānāma, kulaputto yena sippaṭṭhānena jīvikam kappeti- yadi muddāya yadi gaṇanāya yadi saṅkhānena yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, sītassa purakkhato uṇhassa purakkhato ḍaṃsamakasavātātapa-sarīmsapasamphassehi rissamāno khuppipāsāya miyamāno; ayampi, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Tassa (1.0128) ce mahānāma kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā nābhiniṭṭhanti, so socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati ‘moghaṃ vata me uṭṭhānaṃ, aphalo vata me vāyāmo’ti. Ayampi, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Tassa ce, mahānāma, kulaputtassa evaṃ uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato te bhogā abhiniṭṭhanti. So tesam bhogānaṃ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti- ‘kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi daheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā vā dāyādā hareyyun’ti. Tassa evaṃ ārakkhato gopayato te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā dahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, appiyā vā dāyādā haranti. So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati- ‘yampi me ahosi tampi no natthi’ti. Ayampi, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmā-

nameva hetu rājānopi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyāpi khattiyehi vivadanti, brāhmaṇāpi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti, gahapatīpi gahapatīhi vivadanti, mātāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi pitarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātarā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātarā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati. Te tатtha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ pāṇīhipi upakkamanti, leḍḍūhipi upakkamanti, daṇḍehipi upakkamanti, satthehipi upakkamanti. Te tатtha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā, dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā, ubhatobyūḷhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu, sattīsupi khippamānāsu, asīsupi vijjotalantesu. Te tатtha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, asināpi sīsaṃ (1.0129) chindanti. Te tатtha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu asicammaṃ gahetvā, dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā, addāvalepanā upakāriyo pakkhandanti usūsupi khippamānesu, sattīsupi khippamānāsu, asīsupi vijjotalantesu. Te tатtha usūhipi vijjhanti, sattiyāpi vijjhanti, chakaṇakāyapi osiñcanti, abhivaggenapi omaddanti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tатtha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu sandhimpī chindanti, nillopampi haranti, ekāgārikampi karonti, paripanthepi tiṭṭhanti, paradārampi gacchanti. Tameṇaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti- kasāhipi tāḷenti, vettehipi tāḷenti, aḍḍhadaḍḍakehipi tāḷenti; hatthampi chindanti, pādampi chindanti, hatthapādampi chindanti, kaṇṇampi chindanti, nāsampi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsampi chindanti; bilaṅgathālikampi karonti, saṅkhamuṇḍikampi karonti, rāhumukhampi karonti, jotimālikampi karonti, hatthapajjotikampi karonti, erakavattikampi karonti, cīrakavāsikampi karonti, eṇeyyakampi karonti, baḷisamaṃsikampi karonti, kahāpaṇikampi karonti, khārāpatacchikampi karonti, palighaparivattikampi karonti, palālapīṭhakampi karonti, tattenapi telena osiñcanti, sunakhehipi khādāpenti, jīvantampi sūle uttāsenti, asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti. Te tатtha maraṇampi nigacchanti, maraṇamattampi dukkhaṃ. Ayampi, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ ādīnavo sandiṭṭhiko dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahānāma, kāmahetu kāmānidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu kāyena duccharitaṃ caranti, vācāya duccharitaṃ caranti, manasā duccharitaṃ caranti. Te kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā, apāyaṃ duggatiṃ

vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Ayampi, mahānāma, kāmānaṃ ādīnava samparāyiko (1.0130), dukkhakkhandho kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ kāmādhikaraṇaṃ kāmānameva hetu.

179. “Ekamidāhaṃ, mahānāma, samayaṃ rājagahe viharāmi gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā § isigilipasse kāḷasilāyaṃ ubbhaṭṭhakā honti āsanapaṭikkhittā, opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti. Atha khvāhaṃ, mahānāma, sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena isigilipasse kāḷasilā yena te nigaṇṭhā tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā te nigaṇṭhe etadavocaṃ- ‘kinnu tumhe, āvuso, nigaṇṭhā ubbhaṭṭhakā āsanapaṭikkhittā, opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayathā’ti? Evaṃ vutte, mahānāma, te nigaṇṭhā maṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘nigaṇṭho, āvuso, nāṭaputto § sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti- “carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitān”ti. So evamāha- “atthi kho vo §, nigaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, taṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjiretha §; yaṃ panettha § etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā taṃ āyatim pāpassa kammaṃ akaṇṇaṃ; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā byantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaṇṇā, āyatim anavassavo; āyatim anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissati”ti. Tañca panamhākaṃ rucati ceva khamati ca, tena camha attamanā’ti.

180. “Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, mahānāma, te nigaṇṭhe etadavocaṃ- ‘kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso nigaṇṭhā, jānātha- ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe na nāhuvamhā’ti? ‘No hidaṃ, āvuso’. ‘Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso nigaṇṭhā, jānātha- akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpakammaṃ na nākaramhā’ti? ‘No hidaṃ, āvuso’. ‘Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso nigaṇṭhā, jānātha- evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpakammaṃ akaramhā’ti? ‘No hidaṃ, āvuso’. ‘Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso nigaṇṭhā, jānātha- ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ (1.0131), ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ

bhavissatī'ti? 'No hidaṃ, āvuso'. 'Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso nigaṇṭhā, jānātha-
diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
upasampadan'ti? 'No hidaṃ, āvuso'.

“Iti kira tumhe, āvuso nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha- ahuvamheva mayaṃ pubbe na
nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha- akaramheva mayaṃ pubbe pāpakammaṃ na nākara-
mhāti, na jānātha- evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpakammaṃ akaramhāti, na
jānātha- ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, etta-
kamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Na jānātha-
diṭṭheva dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ
upasampadaṃ. Evaṃ sante, āvuso nigaṇṭhā, ye loke luddā lohitapāṇino kurūraka-
mmantā manussesu paccājātā te nigaṇṭhesu pabbajantī'ti? 'Na kho, āvuso
gotama, sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ;
sukkena cāvuso gotama, sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā māgadho
seniyo bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukha-
vihāritaro āyasmatā gotamenā'ti.

“Addhāyasmantehi nigaṇṭhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā vācā bhāsītā- na kho,
āvuso gotama, sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena kho sukhaṃ adhiga-
ntabbaṃ; sukkena cāvuso gotama, sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ abhavissa, rājā
māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā māgadho seniyo bimbi-
sāro sukhavīhāritaro āyasmatā gotamenā'ti. Api ca ahameva tatha paṭipucchi-
tabbo- ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukhavīhāritaro rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbi-
sāro āyasmā vā gotamo'ti? Addhāvuso gotama, amhehi sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā
vācā bhāsītā, na kho, āvuso gotama, sukkena sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ, dukkhena
kho sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ; sukkena cāvuso gotama, sukhaṃ adhigantabbaṃ
abhavissa, rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro sukhaṃ adhigaccheyya, rājā māgadho
seniyo bimbisāro sukhavīhāritaro āyasmatā gotamenāti. Api ca tiṭṭhatetaṃ, idā-
nīpi mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ gotamaṃ pucchāma- ko nu kho āyasmantānaṃ sukha-
vihāritaro rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro āyasmā vā gotamo'ti?

“Tena (1.0132) hāvuso nigaṇṭhā, tumheva tatha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā vo
khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyātha. Taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti
rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro, aniñjamāno kāyena, abhāsamāno vācaṃ, satta
rattindivāni ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitun'ti? 'No hidaṃ, āvuso'.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahoti rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro, ani-
ñjamāno kāyena, abhāsamāno vācaṃ, cha rattindivāni ...pe... pañca rattindivāni...
cattāri rattindivāni... tīṇi rattindivāni... dve rattindivāni... ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekanta-
sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitun'ti? 'No hidaṃ, āvuso'.

“Ahaṃ kho, āvuso nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena, abhāsamāno vācaṃ,
ekaṃ rattindivaṃ ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Ahaṃ kho, āvuso
nigaṇṭhā, pahomi aniñjamāno kāyena, abhāsamāno vācaṃ, dve rattindivāni... tīṇi
rattindivāni... cattāri rattindivāni... pañca rattindivāni... cha rattindivāni... satta
rattindivāni ekantasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedī viharitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññathāvuso
nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ sante ko sukhavīhāritaro rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro ahaṃ

vā'ti? 'Evaṃ sante āyasmāva gotamo sukhavihāritaro raññā māgadhena seniyena bimbisārenā"ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano mahānāmo sakko bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhina-ndīti.

Cūḷadukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Anumānasuttaṃ

181. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhaggesu viharati susumāragire § bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi- "āvuso, bhikkhavo"ti. "Āvuso"ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca- "Pavāreti (1.0133) cepi, āvuso, bhikkhu- 'vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehi'ti, so ca hoti dubbaco, dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, akkhamo appadakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva vattabbaṃ maññanti, na ca anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, na ca tasmim puggale vissāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

"Katame cāvuso, dovacassakaraṇā dhammā? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu attukkaṃsako hoti paravambhī- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhibhūto. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhābhibhūto- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu upanāhī- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhahetu abhisāṅgī- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā § vācaṃ nicchāretā. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito § codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

"Puna (1.0134) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa paccāropeti. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa paccāropeti- ayampi dhammo

dovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosaṃca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosaṃca appaccayañca pātukaroti- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne na sampāyati. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne na sampāyati- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu issukī hoti maccharī- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu saṭho hoti māyāvī- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu thaddho hoti atimānī- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭini-ssaggī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭini-ssaggī- ayampi dhammo dovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccantāvuso, dovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

182. “No (1.0135) cepi, āvuso, bhikkhu pavāreti- ‘vadantu maṃ āyasmanto, vacanīyomhi āyasmantehīti, so ca hoti suvaco, sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsanī, atha kho naṃ sabrahma-cārī vattabbañceva maññanti, anusāsitaḥkaraṇaṃ maññanti, tasmiṃca puggale viśvāsaṃ āpajjitabbaṃ maññanti.

“Katame cāvuso, sovacassakaraṇā dhammā? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti, na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu anattukkaṃsako hoti aparavambhī- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhābhibhūto- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu upanāhī- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhahetu abhisāṅgī- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ

nicchāretā. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu na kodhano hoti na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ
nicchāretā- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharati.
Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharati- ayampi
dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna (1.0136) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ na apasā-
deti. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakaṃ na apasādeti- ayampi
dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti.
Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena codakassa na paccāropeti- ayampi
dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na
bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti.
Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, na bahiddhā
kathaṃ apanāmeti, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti- ayampi
dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne sampāyati. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu codito codakena apadāne sampāyati- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu amakkhī hoti apaḷāsī- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu anissukī hoti amaccharī- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu asaṭho hoti amāyāvī- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatimānī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu atthaddho hoti anatimānī- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī. Yampāvuso, bhikkhu asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti, anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggī (1.0137)- ayampi dhammo sovacassakaraṇo. Ime vuccantāvuso, sovacassakaraṇā dhammā.

183. “Tatrāvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ anuminitabbaṃ §- ‘yo khvāyaṃ puggalo pāpiccho, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ pāpiccho pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘na pāpiccho bhavissāmi, na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo attukkaṃsako paravambhī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ attukkaṃsako paravambhī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘anattukkaṃsako bhavissāmi aparavambhī’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhābhibhūto, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo. Ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhābhibhūto, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhābhibhūto’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu upanāhī’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhahetu abhisaṅgī’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo (1.0138) khvāyaṃ puggalo kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘na kodhano bhavissāmi na kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāre-ssāmi’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharati, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho pana codito codakena codakaṃ paṭipphareyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘codito codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharissāmi’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho pana codito codakena codakaṃ apasādeyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘codito codakena codakaṃ na apasādessāmi’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena codakassa paccāropeti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho pana codito codakena codakassa paccāropeyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘codito codakena codakassa na paccāropessāmi’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho pana codito codakena aññenaññaṃ paṭicareyyaṃ, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeyyaṃ, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukareyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘codito codakena na aññenaññaṃ paṭicarissāmi, na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessāmi, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukarissāmi’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo (1.0139) khvāyaṃ puggalo codito codakena apadāne na sampāyati, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho pana codito codakena apadāne na sampāyeyyaṃ, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘codito codakena apadāne sampāyissāmi’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo makkhī paḷāsī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ makkhī paḷāsī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘amakkhī bhavissāmi apaḷāsī’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo issukī maccharī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ issukī maccharī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘anissukī bhavissāmi amaccharī’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo saṭho māyāvī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ saṭho māyāvī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘asaṭho bhavissāmi amāyāvī’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo thaddho atimānī, ayaṃ me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ thaddho atimānī, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo’ti. Evaṃ jānantenāvuso, bhikkhunā ‘atthaddho bhavissāmi anatimānī’ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

“Yo khvāyaṃ puggalo sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, ayaṃ

me puggalo appiyo amanāpo; ahañceva kho panassaṃ sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggi, ahaṃpāssaṃ paresaṃ appiyo amanāpo'ti. Evaṃ jānante-nāvuso, bhikkhunā 'asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī bhavissāmi anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggi'ti cittaṃ uppādetabbaṃ.

184. “Tatrāvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ- 'kiṃ nu khomhi pāpiccho, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato'ti? Sace, āvuso (1.0140), bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'pāpiccho khomhi, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'na khomhi pāpiccho, na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ- 'kiṃ nu khomhi attukkaṃsako paravambhī'ti? Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'attukkaṃsako khomhi paravambhī'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'anattukkaṃsako khomhi aparavambhī'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ- 'kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhābhibhūto'ti? Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'kodhano khomhi kodhābhibhūto'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'na khomhi kodhano kodhābhibhūto'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ- 'kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī'ti? Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'kodhano khomhi kodhahetu upanāhī'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'na khomhi kodhano kodhahetu upanāhī'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna (1.0141) caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ- 'kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī'ti? Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'kodhano khomhi kodhahetu abhisaṅgī'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'na khomhi kodhano kodhahetu abhisaṅgī'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ- 'kiṃ nu khomhi kodhano kodhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā'ti? Sace, āvuso,

bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘koddhano khomhi koddhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘na khomhi koddhano koddhasāmantā vācaṃ nicchāretā’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ- ‘kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmī’ti? Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti ‘codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ paṭippharāmī’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ nappaṭippharāmī’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ- ‘kiṃ nu khomhi codito codakena codakaṃ apasādemī’ti? Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti ‘codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ apasādemī’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘codito khomhi codakena codakaṃ (1.0142) na apasādemī’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ

vekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘asaṭho khomhi amāyāvī’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ - ‘kiṃ nu khomhi thaddho atimānī’ti? Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘thaddho khomhi atimānī’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘atthaddho khomhi anatimānī’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhunā attanāva attānaṃ evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ - ‘kiṃ nu khomhi sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggi’ti? Sace, āvuso (1.0 bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘sandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggi’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesamyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī khomhi anādhānaggāhī suppaṭinissaggi’ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā sabbesamyeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ, ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, itthī vā puriso vā, daharo yuvā maṇḍanajātiko, ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte, acche vā udakapatte, sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno, sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyāmati; no ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, teneva attamano hoti- ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me’ti. Evameva kho, āvuso, sace bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā sabbesamyeva imesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne attani samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ, ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesū”ti.

Idamavocāyasmā mahāmoggallāno. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Anumānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Cetokhilasuttaṃ

185. Evaṃ (1.0145) me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etada- voca-

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, pañca cetaso- vinibandhā § asamucchinnā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti- netam ṭhānam vijjati.

“Katamāssa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimu- ccati na sampasīdati ...pe... evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṅghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati ...pe... evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimu- ccati na sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anatta- mano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati (1.0146) ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamao cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imāssa pañca ceto- khilā appahīnā honti.

186. “Katamāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo § hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigata- pipāso avigataparīḷāho avigatataṇho. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāme avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparīḷāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho asamucchinnō hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti ...pe... evamassāyaṃ dutiyo cetasovinibandho asamucchinnō hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpe avītarāgo hoti ...pe... evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetasovinibandho asamucchinnō hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ

middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati- ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ pañidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati- ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya (1.0147). Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā, ime pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, so vatimasmimṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti- netamṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

187. “Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, so vatimasmimṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“Katamāssa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari na kañkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari na kañkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhamme na kañkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati ...pe... evamassāyaṃ dutiyo

cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṅghe na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati ...pe... evamassāyaṃ tatiyo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhāya na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati ...pe... evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti na anattamano § anāhatacitto akhilajāto. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti na anattamano anāhatacitto akhilajāto, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

188. “Katamāssa (1.0148) pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparīḷāho vigatataṇho. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāme vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparīḷāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti ...pe... rūpe vītarāgo hoti ...pe... na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ catuttho cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati- ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati- ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcama cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imāssa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinā honti.

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā, ime pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinā, so vatimasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

189. “So chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, citta-samādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ (1.0149) iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīmaṃsā-samādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiyeva pañcamī. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, evaṃ ussoḷhipannarasaṅgasamannāgato

bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā. Tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya- ‘aho vatime kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyun’ti. Atha kho bhabbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, evaṃ ussoḥhipannarasaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo abhinibbidāya, bhabbo sambodhāya, bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Cetokhilasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vanapatthasuttaṃ

190. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca- “vanapatthapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

191. “Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharati. Tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca (1.0150) cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharāmi, tassa me imaṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te kasirena samudāgacchanti”ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

192. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharati. Tassa taṃ vanapattham upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna-

ppaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. Tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu ...pe... na senāsanahetu ...pe... na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sañkhāpi tamhā vanapatthā pakkamitabbaṃ, na vatthabbaṃ.

193. “Idha (1.0151) pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati. Tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. Tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na piṇḍapātahetu ...pe... na senāsanahetu ...pe... na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi’ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sañkhāpi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

194. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharati. Tassa taṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ahaṃ kho imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. Tassa me imaṃ vanapatthaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā pari-

kkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te appakasirena samudāgacchanti'ti (1.0152) Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi tasmim vanapatthe vatthabbaṃ, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

195. “Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ upanissāya viharati ...pe... aññataraṃ nigamaṃ upanissāya viharati ...pe... aññataraṃ nagaraṃ upanissāya viharati ...pe... aññataraṃ janapadaṃ upanissāya viharati ...pe... aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati. Tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. Tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te kasirena samudāgacchanti'ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā so puggalo anāpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ, nānubandhitabbo.

196. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati. Tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. Tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati

na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā (1.0153)- te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na piṇḍapātahetu ...pe... na senāsanahetu ...pe... na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati na upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ na samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā na parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nānupāpuṇāmi'ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puggalo āpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ, nānubandhitabbo.

197. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati. Tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. Tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na piṇḍapātahetu ...pe... na senāsanahetu ...pe... na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te kasirena samudāgacchanti. Na kho panāhaṃ cīvarahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na piṇḍapātahetu ...pe... na senāsanahetu ...pe... na gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Atha ca pana me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi'ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅkhāpi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkamitabbaṃ.

198. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharati. Tassa taṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti (1.0154), ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te appakasirena samudāgacchanti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ- ‘ahaṃ kho imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharāmi. Tassa me imaṃ puggalaṃ upanissāya viharato anupaṭṭhitā ceva sati upaṭṭhāti, asamāhitañca cittaṃ samādhīyati, aparikkhīṇā ca āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattañca anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāmi. Ye ca kho ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā- cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā- te appakasirena samudāgacchanti'ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā yāvajīvampi so puggalo anubandhitabbo, na pakkami-

tabbaṃ, api panujjamānenapi”ti §.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Vanapatthasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ

199. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavattthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā paccāvaramādāya kapilavattthum piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavattthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Daṇḍapāṇipi kho sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ § anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho daṇḍapāṇi sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kiṃvādī samaṇo kimakkhāyī”ti? “Yathāvādī kho, āvuso, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya (1.0155) sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣayuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathiṃ chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṅhaṃ saññā nānuseti- evaṃvādī kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evamakkhāyī”ti.

“Evaṃ vutte daṇḍapāṇi sakko sīsaṃ okampetvā, jivhaṃ nillāletvā, tivisākhaṃ nalāṭikaṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmi.

200. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena nigrodhārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “idhāhaṃ, bhikkhave, pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā paccāvaramādāya kapilavattthum piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Kapilavattthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikānto yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ divāvihārāya. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā beluvalaṭṭhikāya mūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdiṃ. Daṇḍapāṇipi kho, bhikkhave, sakko jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena mahāvanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena beluvalaṭṭhikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā daṇḍamolubbha ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhikkhave, daṇḍapāṇi sakko maṃ etadavoca- ‘kiṃvādī samaṇo kimakkhāyī’ti?

“Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhikkhave, daṇḍapāṇiṃ sakkaṃ etadavocaṃ- yathāvādī kho, āvuso, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati, yathā ca pana kāmehi viṣayuttaṃ viharantaṃ taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ akathaṃkathiṃ chinnakukkuccaṃ bhavābhava vītataṅhaṃ saññā nānuseti- evaṃvādī kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evamakkhāyī”ti.

“Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave, daṇḍapāṇi sakko sīsaṃ okampetvā, jivhaṃ nillāletvā, tivi-sākhāṃ nalāṭikaṃ nalāṭe vuṭṭhāpetvā daṇḍamolubbha pakkāmi”ti.

201. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca- “kiṃvādī pana, bhante, bhagavā sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya na kenaci loke viggayha tiṭṭhati? Kathaṅca pana, bhante, bhagavantam kāmehi viṣaṃyuttam viharantaṃ taṃ (1.0156) brāhmaṇam akathamkathim chinnakukkucam bhavābhavave vītataṇham saññā nānuseti”ti? “Yatonidānam, bhikkhu, purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ. Esevanto rāgānusayānam, esevanto paṭighānusayānam, esevanto diṭṭhānusayānam, esevanto vicikicchānusayānam, esevanto mānānusayānam, esevanto bhavarāgānusayānam, esevanto avijjānusayānam, esevanto daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃ-tuvaṃ-pesuñña-musāvādānam. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

202. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi- “idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddeṣaṃ uddisitvā, vitthārena attham avibhavitvā, uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘yatonidānam, bhikkhu, purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthitthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ. Esevanto rāgānusayānam ...pe... etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti”ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddeṣassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā”ti? Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. Pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddeṣassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānam etamattham paṭipuccheyyāma”ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākaccānena saddhim sammodimṃsu. Sammodaniyam katham saraṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānam etadavocum- “idaṃ kho no, āvuso kaccāna, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddeṣaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhavitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘yatonidānam, bhikkhu, purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ. Esevanto (1.0157) rāgānusayānam ...pe... etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti”ti. Tesam no, āvuso kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi- “idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddeṣaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhavitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho- “yatonidānam, bhikkhu, purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ. Esevanto rāgānusayānam ...pe... etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti”ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddeṣassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthā-

rena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesam no, āvuso kaccāna, amhākaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmā’ti. Vibhajatāyasmā mahākaccāno”ti.

203. “Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ, atikkamma khandhaṃ, sākhāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya; evaṃsampadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte, taṃ bhagavantaṃ atisitvā, amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. So hāvuso, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ bhagavantaṃyeva etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā”ti. “Addhāvuso kaccāna, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto, vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi, yaṃ bhagavantaṃyeva etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ, pahoti (1.0158) cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajatāyasmā mahākaccāno agaruṃ katvā”ti §. “Tena hāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahākaccāno etadavoca-

204. “Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘yatonidānaṃ, bhikkhu, purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivadi-
tabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ, esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ ...pe... etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhantī’ti, imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi-

phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu. Sotañcāvuso, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ ...pe... ghānañcāvuso, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇaṃ ...pe... jivhañcāvuso, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ ...pe... kāyañcāvuso, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ ...pe... manañcāvuso, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, yaṃ vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakketi taṃ papañceti, yaṃ papañceti tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti atītānāgatapaccuppannesu manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

“So vatāvuso, cakkhusmiṃ sati rūpe sati cakkhuvīññāṇe sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā sati (1.0159) vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso, sotasmīṃ sati sadde sati ...pe... ghānasmīṃ sati gandhe sati ...pe... jivhāya sati rase sati ...pe... kāyasmīṃ sati phoṭṭhabbe sati ...pe... manasmīṃ sati dhamme sati manoviññāṇe sati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā sati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā sati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā sati vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Vitakkapaññattiyā sati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatāvuso, cakkhusmiṃ asati rūpe asati cakkhuvīññāṇe asati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso, sotasmīṃ asati sadde asati ...pe... ghānasmīṃ asati gandhe asati ...pe... jivhāya asati rase asati ...pe... kāyasmīṃ asati phoṭṭhabbe asati ...pe... manasmīṃ asati dhamme asati manoviññāṇe asati phassapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Phassapaññattiyā asati vedanāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Vedanāpaññattiyā asati saññāpaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Saññāpaññattiyā asati vitakkapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Vitakkapaññattiyā asati papañcasaññāsaṅkhāsamudācaraṇapaññattiṃ paññāpessatīti- netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘yattonidānaṃ, bhikkhu, purisaṃ papa-

ñcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ esevento rāgānusayānaṃ ...pe... etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti'ti, imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā (1.0160) saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto bhagavantameva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā no bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā"ti.

205. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “yaṃ kho no, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhavitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho- ‘yatonidānaṃ, bhikkhu, purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ. Esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ ...pe... etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti'ti. Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi- ‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhavitvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavitṭho- “yatonidānaṃ, bhikkhu, purisaṃ papañcasaññāsaṅkhā samudācaranti. Ettha ce natthi abhinanditabbaṃ abhivaditabbaṃ ajjhositabbaṃ. Esevanto rāgānusayānaṃ, esevento paṭighānusayānaṃ, esevento diṭṭhānusayānaṃ, esevento vicikicchānusayānaṃ, esevento mānānusayānaṃ, esevento bhavarāgānusayānaṃ, esevento avijjānusayānaṃ, esevento daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivādatuvamtuvaṃ-pesuñña-musāvādānaṃ. Etthete pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti"ti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā'ti? Tesam no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum, yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmā'ti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamimha; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ (1.0161) mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipucchimha. Tesam no, bhante, āyasmatā mahākaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto"ti. “Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, mahākaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, mahākaccāno. Maṃ cepi tumhe, bhikkhave, etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ byākarēyyaṃ yathā taṃ mahākaccānena byākataṃ. Eso cevetassa attho. Evañca § naṃ dhārethā"ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “seyyathāpi, bhante, puriso jighacchādubbalyapareto madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigaccheyya, so yato yato sāyeyya, labhetheva sādurasam asecanakaṃ. Evameva kho, bhante, cetaso bhikkhu dabbajātiko, yato yato imassa dhammapariyāyassa paññāya atthaṃ upa-

parikkheyya, labhetheva attamanataṃ, labhetheva cetaso pasādaṃ. Ko nāmo ayaṃ §, bhante, dhammapariyāyo”ti? “Tasmātiha tvaṃ, ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ madhupiṇḍikapariyāyo tveva naṃ dhārehī”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinaṇḍīti.

Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ

206. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ dvidhā katvā dvidhā katvā vitakke vihareyyan’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, yo cāyaṃ kāmavitakko yo ca byāpādavitakko yo ca vihiṃsāvitakko- imaṃ ekaṃ bhāgamakāsiṃ (1.0162); yo cāyaṃ nekkhamavitakko yo ca abyāpādavitakko yo ca avihimsāvitakko- imaṃ dutiyaṃ bhāgamakāsiṃ.

207. “Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati kāmavitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ kāmavitakko. So ca kho attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko’ §. ‘Attabyābādhāya saṃvattati’tipi me, bhikkhave, paṭisañcikkhato abbatthaṃ gacchati; ‘parabyābādhāya saṃvattati’tipi me, bhikkhave, paṭisañcikkhato abbatthaṃ gacchati; ‘ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati’tipi me, bhikkhave, paṭisañcikkhato abbatthaṃ gacchati; ‘paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko’tipi me, bhikkhave, paṭisañcikkhato abbatthaṃ gacchati. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, uppannuppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ pajahameva § vinodameva § byantameva § naṃ akāsiṃ.

208. “Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati byāpādavitakko ...pe... uppajjati vihiṃsāvitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ vihiṃsāvitakko. So ca kho attabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, parabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, ubhayabyābādhāyapi saṃvattati, paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko’. ‘Attabyābādhāya saṃvattati’tipi me, bhikkhave, paṭisañcikkhato abbatthaṃ gacchati; ‘parabyābādhāya saṃvattati’tipi me, bhikkhave, paṭisañcikkhato abbatthaṃ gacchati; ‘ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati’tipi me, bhikkhave, paṭisañcikkhato abbatthaṃ gacchati; ‘paññānirodhiko vighātapakkhiko anibbānasaṃvattaniko’tipi me, bhikkhave, paṭisañcikkhato abbatthaṃ gacchati. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, uppannuppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ pajahameva vinodameva byantameva naṃ akāsiṃ.

“Yaññadeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tathā tathā

nati hoti cetaso. Kā mavitakkaṃ ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahulamānūvitakkehi (1.0163) anūvicārehi, pahāsi nekkhammavitakkaṃ, kā mavitakkaṃ bahulamāsi, tassa taṃ kā mavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Byāpādavitaṃ ce, bhikkhave ...pe... vihiṃsāvitaṃ ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahulamānūvitakkehi anūvicārehi, pahāsi avihiṃsāvitaṃ, vihiṃsāvitaṃ bahulamāsi, tassa taṃ vihiṃsāvitaṃ cittaṃ namati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamāyehi kiṭṭhasambādhe gopālako gāvo rakkheyya. So tā gāvo tato tato daḍḍena ākoṭeyya paṭikoṭeyya sannirundheyya sannivāreyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Passati hi so, bhikkhave, gopālako tatonidānaṃ vadhaṃ vā bandhanaṃ vā jāniṃ vā garahaṃ vā. Evameva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, addasaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ vodānapakkaṃ.

209. “Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati nekkhammavitakko. So evaṃ pajānāmi- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ nekkhammavitakko. So ca kho nevattabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkaṃ nibbānasaṃvattaniko’. Rattiṃ cepi naṃ, bhikkhave, anūvitakkeyyaṃ anūvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Divasaṃ cepi naṃ, bhikkhave, anūvitakkeyyaṃ anūvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Rattindivaṃ cepi naṃ, bhikkhave, anūvitakkeyyaṃ anūvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṃ anūvitakkaṃ yato anūvicārayato kāyo kilameyya. Kāye kilante § cittaṃ ūhaññeyya. Ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhāti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṅghapemi sannisādemhi ekodiṃ karomi § samādahāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Mā me cittaṃ ūhaññīti §.

210. “Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati abyāpādavitaṃ ...pe... uppajjati avihiṃsāvitaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāmi- ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ avihiṃsāvitaṃ. So ca kho nevattabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na parabyābādhāya saṃvattati, na ubhayabyābādhāya (1.0164) saṃvattati, paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkaṃ nibbānasaṃvattaniko’. Rattiṃ cepi naṃ, bhikkhave, anūvitakkeyyaṃ anūvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Divasaṃ cepi naṃ, bhikkhave, anūvitakkeyyaṃ

anuvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Rattindivaṃ cepi naṃ, bhikkhave, anuvitakkeyyaṃ anuvicāreyyaṃ, neva tatonidānaṃ bhayaṃ samanupassāmi. Api ca kho me aticiraṃ anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato kāyo kilameyya. Kāye kilante cittaṃ ūhaññeyya. Ūhate citte ārā cittaṃ samādhimhāti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṅṭhapemi, sannisādemi, ekodiṃ karomi samādahāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Mā me cittaṃ ūhaññī’ti.

“Yaññadeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, tathā tathā nati hoti cetaso. Nekkhammavitakkañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi kāmavitakkaṃ, nekkhammavitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi, tassaṃ taṃ nekkhammavitakkāya cittaṃ namati. Abyāpādavitakkañce, bhikkhave ...pe... avihimsāvitakkañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahulamanuvitakketi anuvicāreti, pahāsi vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ, avihimsāvitakkaṃ bahulamakāsi, tassa taṃ avihimsāvitakkaṃ cittaṃ namati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gimhānaṃ pacchime māse sabbasasessu gāmantasambhatesu gopālako gāvo rakkheyya, tassa rukkhamūlagatassa vā abbhokāsagatassa vā satikaraṇiyameva hoti- ‘etā § gāvo’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satikaraṇiyameva ahosi- ‘ete dhammā’ti.

211. “Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, bhikkhave, vīriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Vitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsiṃ sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā (1.0165) sukhavihārī’ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

212. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhikkhave, rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno; yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

213. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne ...pe... ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā ...pe... iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhikkhave, rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko

uppanno; yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

214. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhinnāmesim. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim (1.0166) ‘Ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me, bhikkhave, rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno; yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

215. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, araññe pavane mahantaṃ ninnaṃ pallalaṃ. Tamaṃ mahāmigaśaṅgho upanissāya vihareyya. Tassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo. So yvāssa maggo khemo sovatthiko pītigamanīyo taṃ maggaṃ pidaheyya, vivareyya kummaggaṃ, odaheyya okacaraṃ, ṭhapeyya okacārikaṃ. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahāmigaśaṅgho aparena samayena anayabyasanaṃ § āpajjeyya. Tasseva kho pana, bhikkhave, mahato migasaṅghassa kocideva puriso uppajjeyya atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo. So yvāssa maggo khemo sovatthiko pītigamanīyo taṃ maggaṃ vivareyya, pidaheyya kummaggaṃ, ūhaneyya okacaraṃ, nāseyya okacārikaṃ. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, mahāmigaśaṅgho aparena samayena vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyya.

“Upamā kho me ayaṃ, bhikkhave, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṃ cevetha attho- mahantaṃ ninnaṃ pallalanti kho, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Mahāmigaśaṅghoti kho, bhikkhave, sattānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Puriso anattakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmoti kho, bhikkhave, mārassetaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Kummaggoti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgikassettaṃ micchāmaggassa adhivacanaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- micchādiṭṭhiyā micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācāya micchākammantassa micchā-ājivassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatīyā micchāsamādhissa. Okacaroti kho, bhikkhave, nandīrāgassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Okacārikāti (1.0167) kho, bhikkhave, avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Puriso atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmoti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatassettaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Khemo maggo sovatthiko pītigamanīyoti kho, bhikkhave, ariyassettaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhiyā sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatīyā sammāsamādhissa.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, vivaṭo mayā khemo maggo sovatthiko pītigamanīyo, pihito kummaggo, ūhato okacaro, nāsitā okacārikā. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇiyaṃ

sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni; jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā vippaṭṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Vitakkasañṭhānasuttaṃ

216. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Adhicittamanuyuttena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā pañca nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasi kātabbāni. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ kusalūpasamhitam. Tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā (1.0168) vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti § samādhiyati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho palagaṇḍo vā palagaṇḍantevāsī vā sukhumāya āṇiyā oḷārikaṃ āṇiṃ abhinihaneyya abhinihareyya abhinivatteyya §; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasi kātabbaṃ kusalūpasamhitam. Tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati.

217. “Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusalūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānaṃ ādīnava upaparikkhitabbo- ‘itipime vitakkā akusalā, itipime vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākā’ti. Tassa tesam vitakkānaṃ ādīnavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya; evameva kho, bhikkhave, tassa ce bhikkhuno tamhāpi nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ mana-

sikaroto kusalūpasamhitam uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam ādīnavo upaparikkhitabbo- 'itipime vitakkā akusalā, itipime (1.0169) vitakkā sāvajjā, itipime vitakkā dukkhavipākā'ti. Tassa tesam vitakkānam ādīnavam upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

218. "Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam ādīnavam upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam asati-amanasikāro āpajjitabbo. Tassa tesam vitakkānam asati-amanasikāram āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso āpāthagatānam rūpānam adassanakāmo assa; so nimīleyya vā aññena vā apalokeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam ādīnavam upaparikkhato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

219. "Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānam asati-amanasikāram āpajjato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesam vitakkānam vitakkasañkhārasaṅghānam manasikātabbam. Tassa tesam vitakkānam vitakkasañkhārasaṅghānam manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahiyanti te abbattham gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sīgham gaccheyya. Tassa evamassa- 'kiṃ nu kho aham sīgham gacchāmi? Yaṃnūnāham saṅikam gaccheyyan'ti. So saṅikam gaccheyya. Tassa evamassa- 'kiṃ nu kho aham saṅikam gacchāmi? Yaṃnūnāham tiṭṭheyyan'ti. So tiṭṭheyya (1.0170). Tassa evamassa- 'kiṃ nu kho aham ṭhito? Yaṃnūnāham

nisīdeyyan'ti. So nisīdeyya. Tassa evamassa- 'kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ nisinno? Yaṃnū-nāhaṃ nipajjeyyan'ti. So nipajjeyya. Evañhi so, bhikkhave, puriso oḷārikaṃ oḷārikaṃ iriyāpathaṃ abhinivajjetvā § sukhumaṃ sukhumaṃ iriyāpathaṃ kappeyya. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi te pahīyanti te abbatthaṃ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

220. “Tassa ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅghānaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā dantebhidantamādhāya § jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ. Tassa dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi te pahīyanti te abbatthaṃ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gale vā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya; evameva kho, bhikkhave, tassa ce bhikkhuno tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅghānaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanteva pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhitabbaṃ abhinippīletabbaṃ abhisantāpetabbaṃ. Tassa dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi (1.0171) te pahīyanti te abbatthaṃ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati.

221. “Yato kho §, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yaṃ nimittaṃ āgamma yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi, tassa tamhā nimittā aññaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto kusālūpasamaṃhitāpi ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi te pahīyanti te abbatthaṃ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tesampi vitakkānaṃ ādīnavaṃ upaparikkhato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi te pahīyanti te abbatthaṃ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tesampi vitakkānaṃ asati-amanasikāraṃ āpajjato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi te pahīyanti te abbatthaṃ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tesampi vitakkānaṃ vitakkasaṅkhārasaṅghānaṃ manasikaroto ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamaṃhitāpi dosūpasamaṃhitāpi mohūpasamaṃhitāpi te pahīyanti te abbatthaṃ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Dantebhidantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā

cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato ye pāpakā akusalā vitakkā chandūpasamhitāpi dosūpasamhitāpi mohūpasamhitāpi te pahīyanti te abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. Tesam pahānā ajjhattameva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vasī vitakkapariyāyapa-thesu. Yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhissati taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati, yaṃ vitakkaṃ nāka-ṅkhissati na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessati. Accheccchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi § saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti.

Idamavoca (1.0172) bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Vitakkasaṅgāhānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Sīhanādavaggo niṭṭhito dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Cūlasīhanādalomaḥsavaro, mahācūladukkhakkhandha-anumānikasuttaṃ. khilapatthamadhupiṇḍikavidhāvitakka, pañcanimittakathā puna vaggo.

3. Opammavaggo

1. Kakacūpamasuttaṃ

222. Evaṃ (1.0173) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṅgā viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṅgā āyasmā moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati- sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato moḷiyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tenāyasmā moḷiyaphagguno kupito anattamaṇo adhikaraṇampi karoti. Sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā āyasmato moḷiyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamaṇā adhikaraṇampi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṅgā āyasmā moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadvoca- “āyasmā, bhante, moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṅgā viharati. Evaṃ saṃsaṅgā, bhante, āyasmā moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharati- sace koci bhikkhu āyasmato moḷiyaphaggunassa sammukhā tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tenāyasmā moḷiyaphagguno kupito anattamaṇo adhikaraṇampi karoti. Sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsāṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ sammukhā āyasmato moḷiyaphaggunassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamaṇā adhikaraṇampi karonti. Evaṃ saṃsaṅgā, bhante,

āyasmā moḷiyaphagguno bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharatī”ti.

223. Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvam, bhikkhu, mama vacanena moḷiyaphaggunam bhikkhuṃ āmantehi- ‘satthā taṃ, āvuso phagguna, āmanteti”ti. “Evam, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā moḷiyaphagguno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ moḷiyaphaggunam etadavoca- “satthā taṃ, āvuso phagguna, āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā moḷiyaphagguno tassa (1.0174) bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ moḷiyaphaggunam bhagavā etadavoca-

“Saccam kira tvam, phagguna, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho viharasi? Evam saṃsaṭṭho kira tvam, phagguna, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasi- sace koci bhikkhu tuyhaṃ sammukhā tāsam bhikkhunīnam avaṇṇam bhāsati, tena tvam kupito anattamano adhikaraṇampi karosi. Sace pana koci bhikkhu tāsam bhikkhunīnam sammukhā tuyhaṃ avaṇṇam bhāsati, tena tā bhikkhuniyo kupitā anattamanā adhikaraṇampi karonti. Evam saṃsaṭṭho kira tvam, phagguna, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ viharasī”ti? “Evam, bhante”ti. “Nanu tvam, phagguna, kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito”ti? “Evam, bhante”ti.

224. “Na kho te etaṃ, phagguna, patirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa, yaṃ tvam bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ ativelaṃ saṃsaṭṭho vihareyyāsi. Tasmātiha, phagguna, tava cepi koci sammukhā tāsam bhikkhunīnam avaṇṇam bhāseyya, tatrāpi tvam, phagguna, ye gehasitā § chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te, phagguna, evam sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto, na dosantaro’ti. Evañhi te, phagguna, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Tasmātiha, phagguna, tava cepi koci sammukhā tāsam bhikkhunīnam pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya, leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya, daṇḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya, satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya. Tatrāpi tvam, phagguna, ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te, phagguna, evam sikkhitabbaṃ ‘na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto, na dosantaro’ti. Evañhi te, phagguna, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Tasmātiha, phagguna, tava cepi koci sammukhā avaṇṇam bhāseyya, tatrāpi tvam, phagguna, ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te (1.0175) pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te, phagguna, evam sikkhitabbaṃ ‘na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto, na dosantaro’ti. Evañhi te, phagguna, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Tasmātiha, phagguna, tava cepi koci pāṇinā pahāraṃ dadeyya, leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dadeyya, daṇḍena pahāraṃ dadeyya, satthena pahāraṃ dadeyya, tatrāpi tvam, phagguna, ye gehasitā chandā ye gehasitā vitakkā te pajaheyyāsi. Tatrāpi te, phagguna, evam sikkhitabbaṃ ‘na ceva me cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācam nicchāressāmi, hitānukampī ca viharissāmi mettacitto, na dosantaro’ti. Evañhi te, phagguna, sikkhitabban”ti.

kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- “soratā vedehikā gahapatānī, nivātā vedehikā gahapatānī, upasantā vedehikā gahapatānī”ti. Kiṃ nu kho me ayyā santāṃyeva nu kho ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti udāhu asantaṃ udāhu mayhamevete § kammantā susaṃvihitā yena me ayyā santāṃyeva ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti, no asantaṃ? Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, kālī dāsī divā uṭṭhāsī. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vedehikā gahapatānī kālīṃ dāsīṃ etadavoca- ‘he je kālī’ti. ‘Kiṃ, ayye’ti? ‘Kiṃ, je, divā uṭṭhāsī’ti? ‘Na khvayye §, kiñcī’ti. ‘No vata re kiñci, pāpi dāsī §, divā uṭṭhāsī’ti kupitā anattamanā bhākuṭiṃ § akāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, kālīyā dāsīyā (1.0177) etadahosi- ‘santāṃyeva kho me ayyā ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti, no asantaṃ; mayhamevete kammantā susaṃvihitā, yena me ayyā santāṃyeva ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti, no asantaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhīyyosomattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, kālī dāsī divātaraṃyeva uṭṭhāsī. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vedehikā gahapatānī kālīṃ dāsīṃ etadavoca- ‘he je, kālī’ti. ‘Kiṃ, ayye’ti? ‘Kiṃ, je, divātaraṃ uṭṭhāsī’ti? ‘Na khvayye, kiñcī’ti. ‘No vata re kiñci, pāpi dāsī, divātaraṃ uṭṭhāsī’ti kupitā anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, kālīyā dāsīyā etadahosi- ‘santāṃyeva kho me ayyā ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti, no asantaṃ. Mayhamevete kammantā susaṃvihitā, yena me ayyā santāṃyeva ajjhattaṃ kopaṃ na pātukaroti, no asantaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ bhīyyosomattāya ayyaṃ vīmaṃseyyaṃ’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, kālī dāsī divātaraṃyeva uṭṭhāsī. Atha kho, bhikkhave, vedehikā gahapatānī kālīṃ dāsīṃ etadavoca- ‘he je, kālī’ti. ‘Kiṃ, ayye’ti? ‘Kiṃ, je, divā uṭṭhāsī’ti? ‘Na khvayye, kiñcī’ti. ‘No vata re kiñci, pāpi dāsī, divā uṭṭhāsī’ti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūciṃ gahetvā sīse pahāraṃ adāsi, sīsaṃ vobhindi §. Atha kho, bhikkhave, kālī dāsī bhinnena sīsenā lohītenā galantena paṭivissakānaṃ ujjhāpesi- ‘passathayye, soratāya kammaṃ; passathayye, nivātāya kammaṃ, passathayye, upasantāya kammaṃ! Kathañhi nāma ekadāsīkāya divā uṭṭhāsīti kupitā anattamanā aggaḷasūciṃ gahetvā sīse pahāraṃ dassati, sīsaṃ vobhindi-ssati’ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, vedehikāya gahapatānīyā aparena samayena evaṃ pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchi- ‘caṇḍī vedehikā gahapatānī, anivātā vedehikā gahapatānī, anupasantā vedehikā gahapatānī’ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu tāvadeva soratasorato hoti nivāta-nivāto hoti upasantūpasanto hoti yāva na amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti. Yato ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ (1.0178) amanāpā vacanapathā phusanti, atha bhikkhu ‘sorato’ti veditabbo, ‘nivāto’ti veditabbo, ‘upasanto’ti veditabbo. Nāhaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ ‘suvaco’ti vadāmi yo cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārahetu suvaco hoti, sovacassataṃ āpajjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tañhi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ alabhamāno na suvaco hoti, na sovacassataṃ āpajjati. Yo ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃyeva sakkaronto, dhammaṃ garuṃ karonto,

dhammaṃ mānento, dhammaṃ pūjento, dhammaṃ apacāyamāno § suvaco hoti, sovacassataṃ āpajjati, tamahaṃ ‘suvaco’ti vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, ‘dhammaṃyeva sakkarontā, dhammaṃ garuṃ karontā, dhammaṃ mānentā, dhammaṃ pūjentā, dhammaṃ apacāyamānā suvacā bhavissāma, sovacassataṃ āpajjissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

227. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ-
kālena vā akālena vā; bhūtena vā abhūtena vā; saṅhena vā pharusena vā; attha-
saṃhitena vā anattasaṃhitena vā; mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā,
bhikkhave, pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā; bhūtena vā, bhikkhave, pare
vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā; saṅhena vā, bhikkhave, pare vadamānā
vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā, bhikkhave, pare vadamānā
vadeyyuṃ anattasaṃhitena vā; mettacittā vā, bhikkhave, pare vadamānā
vadeyyuṃ dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi vo, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na ceva no
cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma, hitānu-
kampī ca viharissāma mettacittā, na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahaga-
tena cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṅca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsa-
hagatena cittaṃ vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena §
pharivā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

228. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso āgaccheyya kudālapīṭakaṃ § ādāya. So
evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahaṃ imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ apathaviṃ karissāmi’ti (1.0179). So
tatra tatra vikhaṇeyya §, tatra tatra vikireyya, tatra tatra oṭṭhubheyya, tatra tatra
omutteyya- ‘apathavī bhavasi, apathavī bhavasī’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave,
api nu so puriso imaṃ mahāpathaviṃ apathaviṃ kareyyā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.
“Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Ayañhi, bhante, mahāpathavī gambhīrā appameyyā. Sā na
sukarā apathavī kātum; yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa
bhāgī assā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, pañcime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vada-
mānā vadeyyuṃ- kālena vā akālena vā; bhūtena vā abhūtena vā; saṅhena vā
pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā anattasaṃhitena vā; mettacittā vā dosantarā
vā. Kālena vā, bhikkhave, pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā; bhūtena vā
bhikkhave, pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā; saṅhena vā, bhikkhave, pare
vadamānā vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā, bhikkhave, pare vada-
mānā vadeyyuṃ anattasaṃhitena vā; mettacittā vā, bhikkhave, pare vadamānā
vadeyyuṃ dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi vo, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na ceva no
cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma, hitānu-
kampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena
cetasā pharivā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṅca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ pathavisa-
mena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā
viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

229. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso āgaccheyya lākhaṃ vā haliddiṃ vā nīlaṃ
vā mañjiṭṭhaṃ vā ādāya. So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahaṃ imasmim ākāse rūpaṃ likhi-
ssāmi, rūpapātubhāvaṃ karissāmi’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu so
puriso imasmim ākāse rūpaṃ likheyya, rūpapātubhāvaṃ kareyyā”ti? “No hetam,

bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Ayañhi, bhante, ākāso arūpī anidassano. Tattha na sukaraṃ rūpaṃ likhitaṃ, rūpapātubhāvaṃ kātuṃ; yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, pañcime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ kālena vā akālena vā ...pe... ‘na ceva... tadārammaṇaṅca (1.0180) sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ ākāsasamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmā”ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

230. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso āgaccheyya ādittaṃ tiṇukkaṃ ādāya. So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahaṃ imaṃ ādittāya tiṇukkāya gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ santāpessāmi saṃparitāpessāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu so puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ santāpeyya saṃparitāpeyyā”ti? “No hetuṃ, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Gaṅgā hi, bhante, nadī gambhīrā appameyyā. Sā na sukarā ādittāya tiṇukkāya santāpetuṃ saṃparitāpetuṃ; yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, pañcime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ kālena vā akālena vā ...pe... ‘na ceva... tadārammaṇaṅca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ gaṅgāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharitvā viharissāmā”ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

231. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, biḷārabhastā madditā sumadditā suparimadditā, mudukā tūlinī chinnaśassarā chinnabhabbharā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ § vā ādāya. So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahaṃ imaṃ biḷārabhastāṃ madditaṃ sumadditaṃ suparimadditaṃ, mudukaṃ tūliṇiṃ, chinnaśassaraṃ chinnabhabbharāṃ kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sarasaraṃ karissāmi bharaḥbharāṃ karissāmi”ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu so puriso amuṃ biḷārabhastāṃ madditaṃ sumadditaṃ suparimadditaṃ, mudukaṃ tūliṇiṃ, chinnaśassaraṃ chinnabhabbharāṃ kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sarasaraṃ kareyya, bharaḥbharāṃ kareyyā”ti? “No hetuṃ, bhante”. “Amu hi, bhante, biḷārabhastā madditā sumadditā suparimadditā, mudukā tūlinī, chinnaśassarā chinnabhabbharā. Sā na sukarā kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā sarasaraṃ kātuṃ bharaḥbharāṃ kātuṃ; yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, pañcime vacanapathā yehi vo pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ kālena vā akālena vā; bhūtena vā abhūtena vā; saṇhena (1.0181) vā pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā anathasaṃhitena vā; mettacittā vā dosantarā vā. Kālena vā bhikkhave pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ akālena vā; bhūtena vā, bhikkhave, pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ abhūtena vā; saṇhena vā, bhikkhave, pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ pharusena vā; atthasaṃhitena vā, bhikkhave, pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ anathasaṃhitena vā; mettacittā vā, bhikkhave, pare vadamānā vadeyyuṃ dosantarā vā. Tatrāpi vo, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na ceva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavissati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma hitānukampī ca viharissāma mettacittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharitvā viharissāma, tadārammaṇaṅca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ biḷārabhastāsamena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena

pharivā viharissāmā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

232. “Ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi, bhikkhave, kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgama-
ṅgāni okanteyyūṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsana-karo.
Tatrāpi vo, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na ceva no cittaṃ vipariṇataṃ bhavi-
ssati, na ca pāpikaṃ vācaṃ nicchāressāma, hitānukampī ca viharissāma metta-
cittā na dosantarā. Tañca puggalaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā pharivā vihari-
ssāma tadārammaṇaṅca sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena
mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharissāmā'ti.
Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

233. “Imaṅca § tumhe, bhikkhave, kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ
manasi kareyyātha. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, taṃ vacanapathaṃ, aṇuṃ vā
thūlaṃ vā, yaṃ tumhe nādhivāseyyāthā”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Tasmātiha,
bhikkhave, imaṃ kakacūpamaṃ ovādaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ manasikarotha. Taṃ vo
bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Kakacūpamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Alagaddūpamasuttaṃ

234. Evaṃ (1.0182) me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati
jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena ariṭṭhassa nāma
bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa § evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ
hoti- “tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā
dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. Assosamaṃ kho samba-
hulā bhikkhū- “ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ
pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ- ‘tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājā-
nāmi

yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”-
ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tenupasaṅka-
miṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etadavocuṃ-
“saccaṃ kira te, āvuso ariṭṭha, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ-
‘tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā
dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti. “Evaṃbyākho §
ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā
dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti.

Atha kho tepi bhikkhū ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā
diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti § samanubhāsanti- “mā
hevaṃ, āvuso ariṭṭha, avaca, mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi; na hi sādhu bhaga-
vato abbhakkhānaṃ §, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyenāvuso
ariṭṭha, antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato
antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo
ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā ...pe... maṃsapesūpamā
kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... aṅgārakāsūpamā
kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... yācitakūpamā
kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... asisūnū-
pamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... sappasirū-
pamā kāmā vuttā (1.0183) bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha
bhiyyo”ti. Evampi kho ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi samanu-
yuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno § samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva § pāpakaṃ
diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati- “evaṃbyākho ahaṃ, āvuso,
bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā
bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā”ti.

235. Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ
etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasa-
ṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Eka-
mantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “ariṭṭhassa nāma,
bhante, bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ
uppannaṃ- ‘tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarā-
yikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti. Assumha kho
mayaṃ, bhante- ‘ariṭṭhassa kira nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa eva-
rūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ- tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ
ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ
antarāyāyā’ti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yena ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo
tenupasaṅkamimha; upasaṅkamtivā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ eta-
davocumha- ‘saccaṃ kira te, āvuso ariṭṭha, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ
uppannaṃ- tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarā-
yikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti?

“Evaṃ vutte, bhante, ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo amhe etadavoca-
‘evaṃbyākho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme

antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā'ti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecetukāmaṃ samanuyuñjīmaṃ samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha- 'mā hevaṃ, āvuso ariṭṭha, avaca, mā bhagavantā abbhācikkhi; na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ (1.0184), na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyenāvuso ariṭṭha, antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā, alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā ...pe... sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo'ti. Evampi kho, bhante, ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo amhehi samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati- 'evaṃbyākho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā'ti. Yato kho mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha mayaṃ etamatthaṃ bhagavato āroce mā'ti.

236. Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- "ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ āmantehi- 'sathā taṃ, āvuso ariṭṭha, āmanteti"ti. "Evaṃ, bhante"ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā, yena ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etadavoca- "sathā taṃ, āvuso ariṭṭha, āmanteti"ti. "Evamāvuso"ti kho ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- "saccaṃ kira te, ariṭṭha, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ- 'tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā"ti?

"Evaṃbyākho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi- 'yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā"ti. "Kassa kho nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi? Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā? Alaṅca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... maṃsa-pesūpamā (1.0185) kāmā vuttā mayā... tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... aṅgāra-kāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, moghapurisa, attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānaṅca khanasi, bahuṅca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Tañhi te, moghapurisa, bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā"ti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- "taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nāyaṃ

ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo usmīkatopi imasmim dhammavinaye”ti? “Kiñhi § siyā, bhante; no hetam, bhante”ti. Evaṃ vutte, ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭi-bhāno nisīdi. Atha kho bhagavā ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam tuṅhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭi-bhānaṃ veditvā ariṭṭham bhikkhum gaddhabādhipubbam etadavoca- “paññāyissasi kho tvam, moghapurisa, etena sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena. Idhāham bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi”ti.

237. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “tumhepi me, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha yathāyaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khanati, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati”ti? “No hetam, bhante. Anekapariyāyena hi no, bhante, antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā; alañca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā ...pe... sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave, sādhu, kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha. Anekapariyāyena hi kho, bhikkhave, antarāyikā dhammā vuttā mayā, alañca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā (1.0186), bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā ...pe... sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca panāyaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khanati, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Tañhi tassa moghapurissassa bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. So vata, bhikkhave, aññatreva kāmehi aññatra kāmasaññāya aññatra kāmavitakkehi kāme paṭisevissatīti- netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati”.

238. “Idha, bhikkhave, ekacce moghapurissā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhuta-dhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti. Tesaṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhantaṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti. Te upārambhānisamsā ceva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. Yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhonti. Tesaṃ te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Duggahitattā, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno. So passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ. Tameṇaṃ bhoge vā naṅgutṭhe vā gaṇheyya. Tassa so alagaddo paṭiparivattitvā § hatthe vā bāhāya vā aññatarasmim vā aṅgapaccaṅge ḍaṃseyya §. So tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Duggahitattā, bhikkhave, alagaddassa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacce moghapurissā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā

tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti. Tesaṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ anupaparikkhataṃ na nijjhānaṃ khamanti. Te upārambhānisamsā ceva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. Yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhonti. Tesaṃ te dhammā duggahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Duggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

239. “Idha (1.0187) pana, bhikkhave, ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti. Tesaṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti. Te na ceva upārambhānisamsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti na itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca §. Yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti tañcassa atthaṃ anubhonti. Tesaṃ te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Suggahitattā bhikkhave dhammānaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso alagaddatthiko alagaddagavesī alagaddapariyesanaṃ caramāno. So passeyya mahantaṃ alagaddaṃ. Tarenaṃ ajapadena daḍḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya. Ajapadena daḍḍena suniggahitaṃ niggaḥitvā, gīvāya suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya. Kiñcāpi so, bhikkhave, alagaddo tassa purisassa hatthaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaṃ bhogehi paliveṭheyya, atha kho so neva tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Suggahitattā, bhikkhave, alagaddassa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacce kulaputtā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Te taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇitvā tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhanti. Tesaṃ te dhammā paññāya atthaṃ upaparikkhataṃ nijjhānaṃ khamanti. Te na ceva upārambhānisamsā dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na itivādappamokkhānisamsā ca. Yassa catthāya dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, tañcassa atthaṃ anubhonti. Tesaṃ te dhammā suggahitā dīgharattaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Suggahitattā, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yassa me bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyātha, tathā naṃ dhāreyyātha. Yassa ca pana me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na ājāneyyātha, ahaṃ vo tattha paṭipucchi- tabbo, ye vā panāssu viyattā bhikkhū.

240. “Kullūpamaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāya. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “seyyathāpi (1.0188), bhikkhave, puriso addhānamaggappaṭipanno. So passeyya mahantaṃ udakaṇṇavaṃ, orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ; na cassa nāvā

santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya. Tassa evamassa- ‘ayaṃ kho mahā-udakaṇṇavo, orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sappatibhayaṃ, pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemaṃ appatibhayaṃ; natthi ca nāvā santāraṇī uttarasetu vā apārā pāraṃ gamanāya. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā, kullaṃ bandhitvā, taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyya- n’ti. Atha kho so, bhikkhave, puriso tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā, kullaṃ bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttareyya. Tassa purisassa uttiṇṇassa § pāraṅgatassa evamassa- ‘bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo; imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ sise vā āropetvā khandhe vā uccāretvā § yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyan’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api nu so puriso evaṃkāri tasmim̐ kulle kiccakāri assā”ti? “No hetam̐, bhante”. “Katham̐- kāri ca so, bhikkhave, puriso tasmim̐ kulle kiccakāri assa? Idha, bhikkhave, tassa purisassa uttiṇṇassa pāraṅgatassa evamassa- ‘bahukāro kho me ayaṃ kullo; imāhaṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ uttiṇṇo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ kullaṃ thale vā ussādetvā § uduke vā opilāpetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyyan’ti. Evaṃkāri kho so, bhikkhave, puriso tasmim̐ kulle kiccakāri assa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, kullūpamo mayā dhammo desito nittharaṇatthāya, no gahaṇatthāya. Kullūpamaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desitaṃ, ājā- nantehi dhammāpi vo pahātabbā pageva adhammā.

241. “Chayimāni, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto, rūpaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti (1.0189) samanupassati; vedanaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassati; saññaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassati; saṅkhāre ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassati; yampi taṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam̐ mutam̐ viññātam̐ pattam̐ pariyesitam̐, anuvicaritam̐ manasā tampi ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassati; yampi taṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ- so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmīti- tampi ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassati. Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto, rūpaṃ ‘netam̐ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati; vedanaṃ ‘netam̐ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati; saññaṃ ‘netam̐ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati; saṅkhāre ‘netam̐ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati; yampi taṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam̐ mutam̐ viññātam̐ pattam̐ pariyesitam̐, anuvicaritam̐ manasā, tampi ‘netam̐ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati; yampi taṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ- so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmīti- tampi ‘netam̐ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti samanupassati. So evaṃ samanupassanto

asati na paritassatī”ti.

242. Evaṃ vutte, aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca- “siyā nu kho, bhante, bahiddhā asati paritassanā”ti? “Siyā, bhikkhū”ti- bhagavā avoca. “Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahu vata me, taṃ vata me natthi; siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, bahiddhā asati paritassanā hoti”ti.

“Siyā pana, bhante, bahiddhā asati aparitassanā”ti? “Siyā, bhikkhū”ti- bhagavā avoca. “Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘ahu vata me, taṃ vata me natthi; siyā vata me, taṃ vatāhaṃ na labhāmī”ti. So na socati (1.0190) na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, bahiddhā asati aparitassanā hoti”ti.

“Siyā nu kho, bhante, ajjhataṃ asati paritassanā”ti? “Siyā, bhikkhū”ti- bhagavā avoca. “Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti- ‘so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī”ti. So suṇāti tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhīṭṭhānapariyuṭṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ucchijjissāmi nāmassu, vinassissāmi nāmassu, nassu nāma bhavissāmī”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, ajjhataṃ asati paritassanā hoti”ti.

“Siyā pana, bhante, ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā”ti? “Siyā, bhikkhū”ti bhagavā avoca. “Idha, bhikkhu, ekaccassa na evaṃ diṭṭhi hoti- ‘so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmī”ti. So suṇāti tathāgatassa vā tathāgatasāvakassa vā sabbesaṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānādhīṭṭhānapariyuṭṭhānābhinivesānusayānaṃ samugghātāya sabbasaṅkhārasamathāya sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggāya taṇhākkhayāya virāgāya nirodhāya nibbānāya dhammaṃ desentassa. Tassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘ucchijjissāmi nāmassu, vinassissāmi nāmassu, nassu nāma bhavissāmī”ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, ajjhataṃ asati aparitassanā hoti”ti.

243. “Taṃ §, bhikkhave, pariggahaṃ pariggaṇheyyātha, yvāssa § pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave. Ahampi kho taṃ, bhikkhave, pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi (1.0191) yvāssa pariggaho nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva tiṭṭheyya.

“Taṃ, bhikkhave, attavādupādānaṃ upādiyetha, yaṃsa § attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, taṃ attavādupādānaṃ yaṃsa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhave. Ahampi kho taṃ, bhikkhave, attavādupādānaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃsa attavādupādānaṃ upādiyato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

“Taṃ, bhikkhave, diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayetha yaṃsa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, taṃ diṭṭhinissayaṃ yaṃsa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Sādhu, bhikkhave. Ahampi kho taṃ, bhikkhave, diṭṭhinissayaṃ na samanupassāmi yaṃsa diṭṭhinissayaṃ nissayato na uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā”.

244. “Attani vā, bhikkhave, sati attaniyaṃ me ti assā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Attaniye vā, bhikkhave, sati attā me ti assā”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Attani ca, bhikkhave, attaniye ca saccato thetato anupalabbhamāne, yampi taṃ diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ- ‘so loko so attā, so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo, sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassāmi’ti- nanāyaṃ §, bhikkhave, kevalo paripūro bāladhammo”ti?

“Kiñhi no siyā, bhante, kevalo hi, bhante, paripūro § bāladhammo”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, vedanā ...pe... saññā... saṅkhārā... viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti?

“Aniccaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ (1.0192) vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti?

“Dukkhaṃ, bhante”.

“Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti- evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yā kāci vedanā ...pe... yā kāci saññā... ye keci saṅkhārā... yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ, ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā, oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā, hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti- evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ”.

245. “Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ nibbindati, veda-

nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati, viññāṇasmiṃ nibbindati, nibbidā virajjati §, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho itipi, saṃkiṇṇaparikkho itipi, abbūḷhesiko itipi, niraggaḷo itipi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaṃyutto itipi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā, āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikkho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti, ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato, āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikkho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā, āyatim anuppādadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbūḷhesiko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti? Idha,

bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pañca orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, ucchinnaṃ mūlāni tālāvattukātāni anabhāvaṃ katāni, āyatim anuppādadhammāni (1.0193). Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu niraggaḷo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti, ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvaṃ katato, āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti.

246. “Evaṃ vimuttacittaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ sa-indā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā anvesaṃ nādhigacchanti- ‘idaṃ nissitaṃ tathāgatassa viññāṇaṃ’ ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, dhamme tathāgataṃ ananuvijjoti vadāmi. Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ, bhikkhave, evamakkhāyim eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti- ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpeti’ ti. Yathā cāhaṃ na, bhikkhave, §, yathā cāhaṃ na vadāmi, tathā maṃ te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti- ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpeti’ ti. Pubbe cāhaṃ bhikkhave, etarahi ca dukkhañceva paññāpemi, dukkhassa ca nirodhaṃ. Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, tatra, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa na hoti āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi.

“Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tatra, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa na hoti ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ. Tatra ce, bhikkhave, pare vā tathāgataṃ sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tatra, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ tattha me evarūpā kārā § karīyanti’ ti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tumhe cepi pare akkoseyyuṃ paribhāseyyuṃ roseyyuṃ viheseyyū, tatra tumhe hi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyū pūjeyyū, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, tumhe cepi pare sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ (1.0194) kareyyuṃ māneyyū pūjeyyū, tatra tumhākaṃ evamassa- ‘yaṃ kho idaṃ pubbe pariññātaṃ, tattha me § evarūpā kārā karīyanti’ ti.

247. “Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ? Rūpaṃ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Saññā, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; sā vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Sañkhārā, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, te pajahatha; te vo pahīnā dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. Viññāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yaṃ imasmiṃ jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ, taṃ jano hareyya vā daheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya. Api nu tumhākaṃ evamassa- ‘amhe jano harati vā

dahati vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karotī'ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Tamaṃ kissa hetu”? “Na hi no etaṃ, bhante, attā vā attaniyaṃ vā”ti. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Kiñca, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ? Rūpaṃ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. Vedanā, bhikkhave ...pe... saññā, bhikkhave... saṅkhārā, bhikkhave ...pe... viññāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, na tumhākaṃ, taṃ pajahatha; taṃ vo pahīnaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

248. “Evaṃ svākkhāto, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinna-pilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinna-pilotike ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavaṃ vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, vaṭṭamaṃ tesamaṃ natthi paññāpanāya. Evaṃ svākkhāto, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinna-pilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinna-pilotike yesamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañcorambhāgiyāni samaṃyojanāni (1.0195) pahīnāni, sabbe te opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino, anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā. Evaṃ svākkhāto, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinna-pilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinna-pilotike yesamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi samaṃyojanāni pahīnāni, rāgadosamohā tanubhūtā, sabbe te sakadāgāmino, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Evaṃ svākkhāto, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinna-pilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinna-pilotike yesamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīṇi samaṃyojanāni pahīnāni, sabbe te sotāpannā, avinipātadhammā, niyatā sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinna-pilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinna-pilotike ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino sabbe te sambodhiparāyanā. Evaṃ svākkhāto, bhikkhave, mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinna-pilotiko. Evaṃ svākkhāte, bhikkhave, mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsīte chinna-pilotike yesamaṃ mayi saddhāmatamaṃ pema-mattamaṃ sabbe te saggaparāyanā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Alagaddūpamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Vammikasuttaṃ

249. Evaṃ me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā kumārakassapo andhavane viharati. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-vaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ andhavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāyasmā kumārakassapo tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīhitā kho sā devatā

āyasmantaṃ kumārakassapaṃ etadavoca-

“Bhikkhu (1.0196) bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko § rattiṃ dhūmāyati, divā pajjalati. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyā’ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa laṅgiṃ ‘laṅgī, bhadante’ti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘ukkipa laṅgiṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyā’ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa uddhumāyikaṃ. ‘Uddhumāyikā, bhadante’ti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘ukkipa uddhumāyikaṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyā’ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa dvidhāpathaṃ. ‘Dvidhāpatho, bhadante’ti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘ukkipa dvidhāpathaṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyā’ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa caṅgavāraṃ §. ‘Caṅgavāro, bhadante’ti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘ukkipa caṅgavāraṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyā’ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa kummaṃ. ‘Kummo, bhadante’ti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘ukkipa kummaṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyā’ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa asisūnaṃ. ‘Asisūnā, bhadante’ti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘ukkipa asisūnaṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyā’ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa maṃsapesiṃ. ‘Maṃsapesi, bhadante’ti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘ukkipa maṃsapesiṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyā’ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya addasa nāgaṃ. ‘Nāgo, bhadante’ti. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi; namo karohi nāgassā”ti.

“Ime kho tvam, bhikkhu, pañhe bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā puccheyyāsi, yathā ca te bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi. Nāhaṃ taṃ, bhikkhu, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā, tathāgatasāvakena vā, ito vā pana sutvā”ti- idamavoca sā devatā. Idam vatvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

250. Atha kho āyasmā kumārakassapo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kumārakassapo bhagavantaṃ (1.0197) etadavoca- “imaṃ, bhante, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkanta-vaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ andhavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhante, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca- ‘bhikkhu bhikkhu, ayaṃ vammiko rattiṃ dhūmāyati, divā pajjalati’. Brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyā’ti. Abhikkhaṇanto sumedho satthaṃ ādāya ...pe... ito vā pana sutvāti. Idamavoca, bhante, sā devatā. Idam vatvā tatthevantaradhāyi. ‘Ko nu kho, bhante, vammiko, kā rattiṃ dhūmāyanā, kā divā pajjalanā, ko brāhmaṇo, ko sumedho, kiṃ satthaṃ, kiṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ, kā laṅgī, kā uddhumāyikā, ko dvidhāpatho, kiṃ caṅgavāraṃ, ko kummo, kā asisūnā, kā maṃsapesi, ko nāgo”ti?

251. “Vammiko’ti kho, bhikkhu, imassetam cātumahābhūtikassa § kāyassa adhivacanaṃ, mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddanabhedana-viddhaṃsana-dhammassa.

“Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, divā kammante § ārabba rattiṃ anuvitakketi anuvicāreti-
ayaṃ rattiṃ dhūmāyanā. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rattiṃ anuvitakketvā anuvicāretvā
divā kammante payojeti kāyena vācāya ‘manasā’ §- ayaṃ divā pajjalanā.

“Brāhmaṇo’ti kho, bhikkhu, tathāgatassetam̐ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsa-
mbuddhassa. ‘Sumedho’ti kho bhikkhu sekkhassetam̐ bhikkhuno adhivacanaṃ.

“Satthan’ti kho, bhikkhu, ariyāyetaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. ‘Abhikkhaṇan’ti
kho, bhikkhu, vīriyārambhassetam̐ adhivacanaṃ.

“Laṅgi’ti kho, bhikkhu, avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ukkhipa laṅgiṃ, pajaha
avijjaṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho.

“Uddhumāyikā’ti kho, bhikkhu, kodhūpāyāsassetam̐ adhivacanaṃ. Ukkhipa
uddhumāyikaṃ, pajaha kodhūpāyāsaṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyāti
ayametassa attho.

“Dvidhāpatho’ti (1.0198) kho, bhikkhu, vicikicchāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ukkhipa
dvidhāpathaṃ, pajaha vicikicchaṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyāti aya-
metassa attho.

“Caṅgavāran’ti kho, bhikkhu, pañcannetaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ, seyya-
thidaṃ- kāmacchandanivaraṇassa, byāpādanīvaraṇassa, thīnamiddhanivara-
ṇassa, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇassa, vicikicchānīvaraṇassa. Ukkhipa caṅga-
vāraṃ, pajaha pañca nīvaraṇe; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyāti ayame-
tassa attho.

“Kummo’ti kho, bhikkhu, pañcannetaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ adhivacanaṃ,
seyyathidaṃ- rūpupādānakkhandhassa, vedanupādānakkhandhassa, saññupādā-
nakkhandhassa, saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa, viññāṇupādānakkhandhassa.
Ukkhipa kummaṃ, pajaha pañcupādānakkhandhe; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ
ādāyāti ayametassa attho.

“Asisūnā’ti kho, bhikkhu, pañcannetaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ- cakkhu-
viññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpaṣaṃ-
hitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ ...pe... ghānaviññeyyānaṃ
gandhānaṃ ...pe... jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ ...pe... kāyaviññeyyānaṃ
phoṭṭhabbānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ piyarūpānaṃ

kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Ukkhipa asisūnaṃ, pajaha pañca kāmaguṇe; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho.

“Maṃsapesīti kho, bhikkhu, nandīrāgassetāṃ adhivacanaṃ. Ukkhipa maṃsapesiṃ, pajaha nandīrāgaṃ; abhikkhaṇa, sumedha, satthaṃ ādāyāti ayametassa attho.

“Nāgo’ti kho, bhikkhu, khīṇāsavassetāṃ bhikkhuno adhivacanaṃ. Tiṭṭhatu nāgo, mā nāgaṃ ghaṭṭesi; namo karohi nāgassāti ayametassa attho”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā kumārakassapo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Vammikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Rathavinītasuttaṃ

252. Evaṃ (1.0199) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā jātibhūmakā bhikkhū jātibhūmiyaṃ vassaṃvutṭhā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca-

“Ko nu kho, bhikkhave, jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito- ‘attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhikathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo vīriyārambhakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ”ti? “Puṇṇo nāma, bhante, āyasmā mantāṇiputto jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito- ‘attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṅca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā, attanā ca santuṭṭho ...pe... ovādako viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ”ti.

253. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sārīputto bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato sārīputtassa etadahosi- “lābhā āyasmato puṇṇassa mantāṇiputtassa, suladdhalābhā āyasmato puṇṇassa mantāṇiputtassa, yassa viññū sabrahmacārī satthu sammukhā anumassa anumassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, taṅca satthā abbhanumodati. Appeva nāma mayampi kadāci karahaci āyasmatā puṇṇena mantāṇiputtana saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma §, appeva nāma siyā koci-deva kathāsallāpo”ti.

254. Atha (1.0200) kho bhagavā rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sāvatti tadavasari. Tatra sudam bhagavā sāvattiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Assosi kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto- “bhagavā kira sāvattim anupatto; sāvattiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme” ti.

255. Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacivaramādāya yena sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sāvatti jetavanam anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ puṇṇam mantāṇiputtam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena andhavanam tenupasaṅkhami divāvihārāya.

256. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtam etadavoca- “yassa kho tvaṃ, āvuso sārīputta, puṇṇassa nāma bhikkhuno mantāṇiputtassa abhiṇham kīttayamāno ahosi, so bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena andhavanam tena pakkanto divāvihārāya” ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto taramānarūpo nisīdanaṃ ādāya āyasmantaṃ puṇṇam mantāṇiputtam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi sīsānulokī. Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe divāvihāram nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho sārīputto andhavanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe divāvihāram nisīdi.

Atha (1.0201) kho āyasmā sārīputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmatā puṇṇena mantāṇiputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyam katham sāraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ puṇṇam mantāṇiputtam etadavoca-

257. “Bhagavati no, āvuso, brahmacariyam vussati” ti?

“Evamāvuso” ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, sīlavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati” ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso, cittavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati” ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, diṭṭhivisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati” ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso, kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati” ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, ñāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, sīlavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati”ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no hidaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso, cittavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no hidaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, diṭṭhivisuddhattham ...pe... kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhattham ...pe... maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhattham ...pe... paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhattham ...pe... kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, ñāṇadassanavisuddhattham bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no hidaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. Kimattham carahāvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati”ti? “Anupādāparinibbānattham kho, āvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati”ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso, cittavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, diṭṭhivisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti (1.0202)?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”-
ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso, aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānan”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, sīlavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan”ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no hidaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso, cittavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no hidaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, diṭṭhivisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan’ti ...pe... kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi... maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi... paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi... ‘kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi anupādāparinibbānan’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no hidaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso, aññatra imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānan’ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no

hidam, āvuso'ti vadesi. Yathākatham panāvuso, imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭha-
bbo”ti?

258. “Sīlavisuddhiṃ ce, āvuso, bhagavā

anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya §. Cittavisuddhiṃ ce, āvuso, bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Ditthivisuddhiṃ ce, āvuso, bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiṃ ce, āvuso, bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ ce, āvuso, bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ ce, āvuso, bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Ñāṇadassanavisuddhiṃ ce, āvuso, bhagavā anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya, sa-upādānaṃyeva (1.0203) samānaṃ anupādāparinibbānaṃ paññapeyya. Aññatra ce, āvuso, imehi dhammehi anupādāparinibbānaṃ abhavissa, puthujjano parinibbāyeyya. Puthujjano hi, āvuso, aññatra imehi dhammehi. Tena hāvuso, upamaṃ te karissāmi; upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.

259. “Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rañño pasenadissa kosalassa sāvattiyāṃ paṭivasantassa sākete kiñciveva accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ uppajjeyya. Tassa antarā ca sāvattiṃ antarā ca sāketaṃ satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭhapeyyuṃ. Atha kho, āvuso, rājā pasenadi kosalo sāvattiyā nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruheyya, paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇeyya, paṭhamaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjeyya dutiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruheyya. Dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇeyya, dutiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjeyya, tatiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruheyya. Tatiyena rathavinītena catutthaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇeyya, tatiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjeyya, catutthaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruheyya. Catutthena rathavinītena pañcamaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇeyya, catutthaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjeyya, pañcamaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruheyya. Pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭhaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇeyya, pañcamaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjeyya, chaṭṭhaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruheyya. Chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇeyya, chaṭṭhaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjeyya, sattamaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruheyya. Sattamena rathavinītena sāketaṃ anupāpuṇeyya antepuradvāraṃ. Tameṃ antepuradvāragataṃ samānaṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘iminā tvaṃ, mahārāja, rathavinītena sāvattiyā sāketaṃ anupatto antepuradvāraṃ’ti? Kathaṃ byākaramāno nu kho, āvuso, rājā pasenadi kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyā”ti?

“Evaṃ byākaramāno kho, āvuso, rājā pasenadi kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyya- ‘idha me sāvattiyāṃ paṭivasantassa sākete kiñciveva accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ uppajji §. Tassa me antarā ca sāvattiṃ antarā ca sāketaṃ satta rathavinītāni upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ sāvattiyā (1.0204) nikkhamitvā antepuradvārā paṭhamaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruhiṃ. Paṭhamena rathavinītena dutiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ, paṭhamaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjiṃ dutiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruhiṃ. Dutiyena rathavinītena tatiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ, dutiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ

vissajjīṃ, tatiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruhiṃ. Tatiyena rathavinītena catutthaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ, tatiyaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjīṃ, catutthaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruhiṃ. Catutthena rathavinītena pañcamaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ, catutthaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjīṃ, pañcamaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruhiṃ. Pañcamena rathavinītena chaṭṭhaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ, pañcamaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjīṃ, chaṭṭhaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruhiṃ. Chaṭṭhena rathavinītena sattamaṃ rathavinītaṃ pāpuṇiṃ, chaṭṭhaṃ rathavinītaṃ vissajjīṃ, sattamaṃ rathavinītaṃ abhiruhiṃ. Sattamena rathavinītena sāketam anuppatto antepuradvāraṇ'ti. Evaṃ byākaramāno kho, āvuso, rājā pasenadi kosalo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyā”ti.

“Evameva kho, āvuso, sīlavisuddhi yāvadeva cittavisuddhatthā, cittavisuddhi yāvadeva diṭṭhivissuddhatthā, diṭṭhivissuddhi yāvadeva kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhatthā, kaṅkhāvitaraṇavisuddhi yāvadeva maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, maggāmaggañāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, paṭipadāñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva ñāṇadassanavisuddhatthā, ñāṇadassanavisuddhi yāvadeva anupādāparinibbānatthā. Anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ kho, āvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti.

260. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ etadavoca- “konāmo āyasmā, kathaṅca paṇāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti”ti? “Puṇṇoti kho me, āvuso, nāmaṃ; mantāṇiputtoti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti”ti. “Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso! Yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānanta, evameva āyasmatā puṇṇena mantāṇiputtana gambhīrā gambhīrapañhā anumassa anumassa byākatā. Lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ye āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya, labhanti payirūpāsanāya. Celaṇḍukena § cepi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ (1.0205) muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya, labheyyuṃ payirūpāsanāya, tesampi lābhā tesampi suladdhaṃ, amhākampi lābhā amhākampi suladdhaṃ, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ puṇṇaṃ mantāṇiputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya, labhāma payirūpāsanāyā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā puṇṇo mantāṇiputto āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “ko nāmo āyasmā, kathaṅca paṇāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti”ti? “Upatissoṭti kho me, āvuso, nāmaṃ; sārīputtoti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānanti”ti. “Satthukappena vata kira, bho §, sāvakena saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha- ‘āyasmā sārīputto’ti. Sace hi mayaṃ jāneyyāma ‘āyasmā sārīputto’ti, ettakampi no nappaṭibhāseyya §. Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso! Yathā taṃ sutavatā sāvakena sammadeva satthusāsaṇaṃ ājānanta, evameva āyasmatā sārīputtana gambhīrā gambhīrapañhā anumassa anumassa pucchitā. Lābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ suladdhalābhā sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ye āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ labhanti dassanāya, labhanti payirūpāsanāya. Celaṇḍukena cepi sabrahmacārī āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ muddhanā pariharantā labheyyuṃ dassanāya, labheyyuṃ payirūpāsanāya, tesampi lābhā tesampi suladdhaṃ, amhākampi lābhā amhākampi suladdhaṃ, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ labhāma dassanāya, labhāma payirūpāsanāyā”ti.

Itiha te ubhopi mahānāgā aññamaññassa subhāsitaṃ samanumodiṃsūti.

Rathavinītasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Nivāpasuttaṃ

261. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Na (1.0206), bhikkhave, nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ- ‘imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto ciraṃ dīghama-ddhānaṃ yāpentū’ti. Evañca kho, bhikkhave, nevāpiko nivāpaṃ nivapati migajātānaṃ- ‘imaṃ me nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ migajātā anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissanti, anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjissanti, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjissanti, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissanti imasmim nivāpe’ti.

262. “Tatra, bhikkhave, paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmim nivāpe. Evañhi te, bhikkhave, paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

263. “Tatra, bhikkhave, dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ- ‘ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmim nivāpe. Evañhi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāmā’ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramimṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viharimṃsu. Tesuṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse, tiṇodakasaṅkhaye, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Tesuṃ adhimattakasi-mānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi. Balavīriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa paccāgamiṃsu. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. Te tatha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmim nivāpe. Evañhi te, bhikkhave, dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

264. “Tatra (1.0207), bhikkhave, tatiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ- ‘ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ...pe... evañhi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccimṃsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā

migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ- ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā amuṃ nivāpaṃ
 nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ...pe... evañhi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīsu nevā-
 pikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭivirame-
 yyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāmāti. Te
 sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramiṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni
 ajjhogāhetvā vihariṃsu. Tesāṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye
 adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Tesāṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ
 balavīriyaṃ parihāyi. Balavīriye parihīne tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa
 paccāgamiṃsu. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. Te tattha
 anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā
 pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa
 amusmiṃ nivāpe. Evañhi te dutiyāpi migajātā na parimuccīsu nevāpikassa
 iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upani-
 ssāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevā-
 pikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amu-
 cchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na
 pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma
 nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe'ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upani-
 ssāya āsayaṃ kappayīsu. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevā-
 pikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tattha ananupakhajja
 amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, amattā samānā na
 pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ nevāpi-
 kassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi- ‘saṭhāssunā-
 mime tatiyā migajātā ketabino, iddhimantāssunāmime tatiyā migajātā parajanā;
 imañca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti, na ca nesāṃ (1.0208) jānāma
 āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavā-
 karāhi § samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma- appeva nāma tatiyānaṃ miga-
 jātānaṃ āsayaṃ passeyyāma, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyun'ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ
 nivuttaṃ mahatīhi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. Adda-
 saṃsu kho, bhikkhave, nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ
 āsayaṃ, yattha te gāhaṃ agamaṃsu. Evañhi te, bhikkhave, tatiyāpi migajātā na
 parimuccīsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

265. “Tatra, bhikkhave, catutthā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ- ‘ye kho te
 paṭhamā migajātā ...pe... evañhi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīsu nevāpi-
 kassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ‘ye kho te
 paṭhamā migajātā ...pe... evañhi te paṭhamā migajātā na parimuccīsu nevāpi-
 kassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā

paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṅṅāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyā-
mā'ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramimṣu ...pe... evañhi te dutiyāpi migajātā
na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te tatiyā migajātā evaṃ
samacintesuṃ 'ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā ...pe... evañhi te paṭhamā migajātā
na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā migajātā evaṃ sama-
cintesuṃ 'ye kho te paṭhamā migajātā ...pe... evañhi te paṭhamā migajātā na pari-
muccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā
paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araṅṅāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyā-
mā'ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā paṭiviramimṣu ...pe... evañhi te dutiyāpi migajātā
na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amuṃ
nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ
kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā bhoja-
nāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ
āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na
yathākāmakaraṇiyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa (1.0209) amusmiṃ nivāpe'ti. Te
amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayimṣu, tatrā-
sayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa ananupakhajja amucchitā
bhojanāni bhuñjimṣu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā
na madaṃ āpajjimṣu, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjimṣu, appamattā samānā
na yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa amusmiṃ nivāpe.

“Tatra nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi- 'saṭhāssunāmimē tatiyā
migajātā ketabino, iddhimantāssunāmimē tatiyā migajātā parajanā, imaṅca nāma
nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti. Na ca nesuṃ jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā.
Yaṃnūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatīti (1.0210) daṇḍavākarāhi
samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, appeva nāma tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ
āsayaṃ passeyyāma, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyūn'ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ
mahatīti daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. Addasaṃsu kho
nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparīsā ca tatiyānaṃ migajātānaṃ āsayaṃ, yattha te gāhaṃ
agamaṃsu. Evañhi te tatiyāpi migajātā na parimuccimṣu nevāpikassa iddhānu-
bhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca tatrā-
sayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa
ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā
bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpa-
jjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā bhavissāma nevāpikassa
amusmiṃ nivāpe'ti. Te yattha agati nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca tatrā-
sayaṃ kappayimṣu. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ nevāpikassa
ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjimṣu, te tattha ananupakhajja amu-
cchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjimṣu, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ
āpajjimṣu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesuṃ nevāpikassa
amusmiṃ nivāpe.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparīsāya ca etadahosi- 'saṭhāssunā-
mimē catutthā migajātā ketabino, iddhimantāssunāmimē catutthā migajātā para-

janā. Imañca nāma nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ paribhuñjanti, na ca nesam jānāma āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāreyyāma, appeva nāma catutthānaṃ migajā-tānaṃ āsayam passeyyāma yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyun'ti. Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mahatihi daṇḍavākarāhi samantā sappadesaṃ anuparivāresuṃ. Neva kho, bhikkhave, addasaṃsu nevāpiko ca nevāpikaparisā ca catutthānaṃ migajā-tānaṃ āsayam, yattha te gāhaṃ gaccheyyuṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, nevāpikassa ca nevāpikaparisāya ca etadahosi- 'sace kho mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ghaṭṭessāma, te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭissanti te ghaṭṭitā aññe ghaṭṭissanti. Evaṃ imaṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ sabbaso migajātā parimuñcissanti. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ catutthe migajāte ajjupekkheyyāmā'ti. Ajjupekkhiṃsu kho, bhikkhave, nevāpiko ca nevāpika-parisā ca catutthe migajāte. Evañhi te, bhikkhave, catutthā migajātā parimuccīsu nevāpikassa iddhānubhāvā.

266. “Upamā kho me ayaṃ, bhikkhave, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayaṃ cevettha attho- nivāpoti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Nevāpikoti kho, bhikkhave, mārassetaṃ pāpimato adhivacanaṃ. Nevāpikaparisāti kho, bhikkhave, māraparisāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Migajātāti kho, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ.

267. “Tatra, bhikkhave, paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārasa amūni ca lokāmisāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārasa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise. Evañhi te, bhikkhave, paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīsu mārasa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te, bhikkhave, paṭhamā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime paṭhame samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

268. “Tatra, bhikkhave, dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ- 'ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārasa amūni ca lokā-misāni anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. Te tattha anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ (1.021 āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārasa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise. Evañhi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimu-ccīsu mārasa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokā-misā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viha-reyyāmā'ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramiṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāmāti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramiṃsu, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā viha-riṃsu. Te tattha sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, sāmābhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, nivārabha-kkhāpi ahesuṃ, daddulabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, haṭabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, kaṇabha-kkhāpi ahesuṃ, ācāmabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, piññākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, tiṇabha-kkhāpi ahesuṃ, gomayabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ, vanamūlaphalāhārā yāpesuṃ pava-ttaphalabhojī.

“Tesaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse, tiṇodakasaṅkhaye, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Tesaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi. Balavīriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi. Cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamiṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tatta anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. Te tatta anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise. Evañhi te, bhikkhave, dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te, bhikkhave, dutiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime dutiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

269. “Tatra, bhikkhave, tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ- ‘ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ...pe.... Evañhi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ- ‘ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ...pe.... Evañhi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma’ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā (1.0212) paṭiviramiṃsu. Bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihariṃsu. Te tatta sākabhakkhāpi ahesuṃ ...pe... pavattaphalabhōjī. Tesaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tiṇodakasaṅkhaye adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Tesaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyānaṃ balavīriyaṃ parihāyi, balavīriye parihīne cetovimutti parihāyi, cetovimuttiyā parihīnāya tameva nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa paccāgamiṃsu tāni ca lokāmisāni. Te tatta anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. Te tatta anupakhajja mucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, mattā samānā pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, pamattā samānā yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise. Evañhi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccīṃsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma, tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā bhavissāma mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise”ti.

“Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayīṃsu. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu. Te tatta ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise. Api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ- sassato loko itipi, asassato loko itipi; antavā loko itipi, anantavā loko itipi; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ itipi, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ itipi; hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā itipi,

na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā itipi, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā itipi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā itipi. Evañhi te, bhikkhave, tatiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā (1.0213) na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te, bhikkhave, tatiyā migajātā tathūpame ahaṃ ime tatiye samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

270. “Tatra, bhikkhave, catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ- ‘ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa ...pe.... Evañhi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ- ‘ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ...pe.... Evañhi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma’ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramim̐su ...pe.... Evañhi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te tatiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ...pe.... Evañhi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yepi te dutiyā samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ samacintesuṃ ye kho te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ...pe.... Evañhi te paṭhamā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭivirameyyāma, bhayabhogā paṭiviratā araññāyatanāni ajjhogāhetvā vihareyyāma’ti. Te sabbaso nivāpabhojanā lokāmisā paṭiviramim̐su ...pe.... Evañhi te dutiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyāma. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā bhavi-ssāma mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmiseti.

“Te amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni upanissāya āsayaṃ kappayim̐su. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjim̐su. Te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjim̐su. Amattā samānā (1.02 na pamādaṃ āpajjim̐su. Appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇiyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise. Api ca kho evaṃdiṭṭhikā ahesuṃ sassato loko itipi ...pe... neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā itipi. Evañhi te tatiyāpi samaṇabrāhmaṇā na parimuccim̐su mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yattha agati mārassa ca māraparisāya ca tatrāsayaṃ kappeyyāma. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja

amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjissāma, ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjissāma, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjissāma, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā bhavissāma mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmiseti.

“Te yattha agati mārassa ca māraparisāya ca tatrāsayaṃ kappayiṃsu. Tatrāsayaṃ kappetvā amuṃ nivāpaṃ nivuttaṃ mārassa amūni ca lokāmisāni ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjiṃsu, te tattha ananupakhajja amucchitā bhojanāni bhuñjamānā na madaṃ āpajjiṃsu, amattā samānā na pamādaṃ āpajjiṃsu, appamattā samānā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā ahesuṃ mārassa amusmiṃ nivāpe amusmiñca lokāmise. Evañhi te, bhikkhave, catutthā samaṇabrāhmaṇā parimucciyāsu mārassa iddhānubhāvā. Seyyathāpi te, bhikkhave, catutthā migajāta tathūpame ahaṃ ime catutthe samaṇabrāhmaṇe vadāmi.

271. “Kathañca, bhikkhave, agati mārassa ca māraparisāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti (1.0215) ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsaññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ

samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māraccakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Nivāpasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Pāsārāsisuttaṃ

272. Evaṃ (1.0216) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocaṃ- “cirassutā no, āvuso ānanda, bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā. Sādhu mayaṃ, āvuso ānanda, labheyyāma bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathāṃ savanāyā”ti. “Tena hāyasmanto yena rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkamatha; appeva nāma labheyyātha bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathāṃ savanāyā”ti. “Evaṃāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosaṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmananda, yena pubbārāmo migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbārāmo migāramātupāsādo tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi- “āyāmananda, yena pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkamissāma gattāni parisiñcitun”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi.

273. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ yena pubbakoṭṭhako tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Pubbakoṭṭhake gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ayaṃ, bhante, rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo avidūre. Ramaṇiyo, bhante, rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo; pāsādiko, bhante, rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā yena rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha (1.0217) kho bhagavā yena rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assame dhammiyā kathāya sannisinnā honti. Atha kho bhagavā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ veditvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivariṃsu kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

dvāraṃ. Atha kho bhagavā rammakassa brāhmaṇassa assamaṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “kāyanuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti? “Bhagavantameva kho no, bhante, ārabha dhammī kathā vippakatā, atha bhagavā anuppatto”ti. “Sādhu, bhikkhave! Etaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ pati-rūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha. Sannipatitānaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ kara-ṇīyaṃ- dhammī vā kathā, ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo”.

274. “Dvemā, bhikkhave, pariyesanā- ariyā ca pariyesanā, anariyā ca pariye-sanā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, anariyā pariyesanā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariye-sati, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaṃyeva pariyesati, attanā saṃkile-sadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, jātidhammaṃ vadetha? Puttabhariyaṃ, bhikkhave, jāti-dhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jātidhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jātidhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jātidhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ jātidhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ jātidhammaṃ. Jātidhammā hete, bhikkhave, upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito § mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, jarādhammaṃ vadetha? Puttabhariyaṃ, bhikkhave, jarā-dhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ jarādhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ jarādhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ jarādhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ jarādhammaṃ (1.0218), jātarūparajataṃ jarādhammaṃ. Jarādhammā hete, bhikkhave, upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, byādhidhammaṃ vadetha? Puttabhariyaṃ, bhikkhave, byādhidhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ byādhidhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ byādhidhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ byādhidhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ byādhidhammaṃ. Byādhidhammā hete, bhikkhave, upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhā-panno attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, maraṇadhammaṃ vadetha? Puttabhariyaṃ, bhikkhave, maraṇadhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ maraṇadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ maraṇadhammaṃ. Maraṇadhammā hete, bhikkhave, upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhā-panno attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, sokadhammaṃ vadetha? Puttabhariyaṃ, bhikkhave, soka-dhammaṃ, dāsīdāsaṃ sokadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ sokadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasū-karaṃ sokadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃvaḷavaṃ sokadhammaṃ. Sokadhammā hete, bhikkhave, upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā soka-dhammo samāno sokadhammaṃyeva pariyesati.

“Kiñca, bhikkhave, saṃkilesadhammaṃ vadetha? Puttabhariyaṃ, bhikkhave,

saṃkilesadhammaṃ, dāsidāsaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, ajeḷakaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, kukkuṭasūkaraṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, hatthigavāssaṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ, jātarūparajataṃ saṃkilesadhammaṃ. Saṃkilesadhammā hete, bhikkhave, upadhayo. Etthāyaṃ gathito mucchito ajjhāpanno attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, anariyā pariyesanā.

275. “Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ariyā pariyesanā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme (1.0219) ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyā pariyesanā.

276. “Ahampi sudaṃ, bhikkhave, pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi, attanā jarādhammo samāno ...pe... byādhidhammo samāno... maraṇadhammo samāno... sokadhammo samāno... attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesāmi? Yaṃnūnāhaṃ attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ

yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno soka-
dhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariye-
seyyaṃ, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnaṃ viditvā
asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyeseyyaṃ'ti.

277. “So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena daharova samāno susukāḷa-
keso, bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā akāmakānaṃ mātā-
pitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni (1.0220)
vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno
kiṃ kusalagavesī § anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena āḷāro kālāmo
tenupasaṅkamīṃ. Upasaṅkamitvā āḷāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘icchāmaṃ,
āvuso kālāma, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun’ti. Evaṃ vutte,
bhikkhave, āḷāro kālāmo maṃ etadavoca- ‘viharatāyasmā; tādiso ayaṃ dhammo
yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā
upasampajja vihareyyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nacirasseva khippameva taṃ
dhammaṃ pariyaṇiṃ. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tāvatakena oṭṭhapahatama-
ttena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādañca, ‘jānāmi passā-
mī’ti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘na
kho āḷāro kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena sayāṃ abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedeti; addhā āḷāro kālāmo imaṃ
dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatī’ti.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, yena āḷāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamīṃ; upasaṅka-
mitvā āḷāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘kittāvatā no, āvuso kālāma, imaṃ dhammaṃ
sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesī’ti §? Evaṃ vutte,
bhikkhave, āḷāro kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave,
etadahosi- ‘na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā; na
kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ; na kho āḷārasseva
kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati; na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi
samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi; na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi paññā,
mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ āḷāro kālāmo sayāṃ abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedeti, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya
padaheyyaṃ'ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ
sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, yena āḷāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamīṃ; upasaṅka-
mitvā āḷāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ-

‘Ettāvatā no, āvuso kālāma, imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upa-
sampajja pavedesī’ti?

‘Ettāvatā (1.0221) kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-
katvā upasampajja pavedemī’ti.

‘Ahampi kho, āvuso, ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upa-
sampajja viharāmī’ti.

‘Lābhā no, āvuso, suladdhaṃ no, āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ
sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upa-

sampajja pavedemi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ tādiso tvaṃ, yādiso tvaṃ tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni, āvuso, ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharā-mā'ti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, āḷāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno (attano) § antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attanā § samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiyā'ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamiṃ.

278. “So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃ kusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena udako § rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā udakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- 'icchāmaṃ, āvuso §, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun'ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, udako rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca- 'viharatāyasmā; tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā'ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So kho (1.0 ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tāvatakena eva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavā-dañca vadāmi theravādañca, 'jānāmi passāmi'ti ca paṭijānāmi ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'na kho rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi; addhā rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsī'ti.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, yena udako rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅka-mitvā udakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- 'kittāvatā no, āvuso, rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesī'ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, udako rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'na kho rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā; na kho rāmasseva ahosi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ; na kho rāmasseva ahosi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati; na kho rāmasseva ahosi samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi, na kho rāmasseva ahosi paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā. Yaṃ nū-nāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmīti pavedesi, tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya padaheyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsim.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, yena udako rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅka-mitvā udakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ-

'Ettāvatā no, āvuso, rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī'ti?

'Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesī'ti.

‘Ahampi kho, āvuso, ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi’ti.

‘Lābhā no, āvuso, suladdhaṃ no, āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi. Yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayaṃ abhiññāsi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi, taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo abhiññāsi. Iti yādiso rāmo ahosi tādiso tuvaṃ, yādiso tuvaṃ tādiso rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni, āvuso, tuvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharā’ti (1.0223). Iti kho, bhikkhave, udako rāmaputto sabrahmacāri me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne maṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamiṃ.

279. “So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃ kusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena uruvelā senānigamo tadavasariṃ. Tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ, pāsādikañca vanasaṇḍaṃ, nadiñca sandantiṃ setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, samantā § ca gocaragāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘ramaṇiyo vata, bho, bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vanasaṇḍo, nadī ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā, samantā ca gocaragāmo. Alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tattheva nisīdiṃ- alamidaṃ padhānāyāti.

280. “So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, attanā jātidhammo samāno jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā byādhi-dhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā sokadhammo samāno sokadhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā asokaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ, attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamāno asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃ. Ñāṇaṃca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi- ‘akuppā me vimutti, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’ti.

281. “Tassa (1.0224) mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘adhigato kho myāyaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo. Ālayarāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā. Ālaya-

rāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālayaratāya ālayasammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhānaṃ yadidaṃ- idappaccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idampi kho ṭhānaṃ duddasaṃ yadidaṃ- sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañceva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so mamassa kilamatho, sā mamassa vihesā'ti. Apissu maṃ, bhikkhave, imā anacchariyā gāthāyo paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assutapubbā-

‘Kicchena me adhigataṃ, halaṃ dāni pakāsituṃ;
rāgadosaparetehi, nāyaṃ dhammo susambudho.

‘Paṭisotaḡāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ;
rāgarattā na dakkhanti, tamokhandhena āvuṭā”ti §.

282. “Itiha me, bhikkhave, paṭisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati, no dhammadesanāya. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmuno sahampatissa mama cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya etadahosi- ‘nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittaṃ namati §, no dhammadesanāyā'ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati-seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva- brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāhaṃ tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā maṃ etadavoca- ‘desetu, bhante, bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato dhammaṃ. Santi sattā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti. Bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro'ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati. Idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca-

‘Pāturahosi (1.0225) magadhesu pubbe,
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito;
apāpuretaṃ § amatassa dvāraṃ,
suṇantu dhammaṃ vimalenānubuddhaṃ.

‘Sele yathā pabbatamuddhaniṭṭhito,
yathāpi passe janataṃ samantato;
tathūpamaṃ dhammamayaṃ sumedha,
pāsādamāruyha samantacakkhu;
sokāvatiṇṇaṃ § janatamapetasoko,
avekkhassu jātijarābhibhūtaṃ.

‘Uṭṭhehi vīra vijitasāṅgāma,
satthavāha aṇaṇa vicara loke;
desassu § bhagavā dhammaṃ,
aññātāro bhavissanti”ti.

283. “Atha kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ veditvā sattesu ca kāruññataṃ paṭicca buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokesiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, buddhacakkhunā lokaṃ volokento satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine § viharante, appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine § viharante. Seyyathāpi nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkinīyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni samodakaṃ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaḍḍhāni udakaṃ accuggamma ṭhitāni § anupalittāni udukena; evameva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, buddhacakkhunā (1.0226) lokaṃ volokento addasaṃ satte apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe, tikkhindriye mudindriye, svākāre dvākāre, suviññāpaye duviññāpaye, appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante, appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvine viharante. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmānaṃ sahampatiṃ gāthāya paccabhāsiṃ-

‘Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā,
ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddhaṃ;
vihiṃsasaññī paguṇaṃ na bhāsiṃ,
dhammaṃ paṇītaṃ manujesu brahme”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati ‘katāvakāso khomhi bhagavatā dhammadesanāyā’ti maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

284. “Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissati’ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘ayaṃ kho āḷāro kālāmo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ āḷārassa kālāmassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ. So imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissati’ti. Atha kho maṃ, bhikkhave, devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca- ‘sattāhakālaṅkato, bhante,

āḷāro kālāmo'ti. Nāṇaṅca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi- 'sattāhakālaṅkato āḷāro kālāmo'ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'mahājāniyo kho āḷāro kālāmo. Sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, khippameva ājāneyyā'ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatī'ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'ayaṃ kho udako rāmaputto paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī dīgharattaṃ apparajakkhajātiko. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ udakassa rāmaputtassa paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ. So imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatī'ti. Atha kho maṃ, bhikkhave, devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca- 'abhidosakālaṅkato, bhante, udako rāmaputto'ti. Nāṇaṅca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi- 'abhidosakālaṅkato udako rāmaputto'ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'mahājāniyo kho udako rāmaputto. Sace hi so imaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya (1.0227), khippameva ājāneyyā'ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ko imaṃ dhammaṃ khippameva ājānissatī'ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'bahukārā kho me pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, ye maṃ padhānapahitattaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ pañcavaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ'ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- 'kahaṃ nu kho etarahi pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū viharantī'ti? Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena pañcavaggiye bhikkhū bārāṇasiyaṃ viharante isipatane migadāye. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, uruvelāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkamiṃ §.

285. “Addasā kho maṃ, bhikkhave, upako ājīvako antarā § ca gayaṃ antarā ca bodhiṃ addhānamaggappaṭipannaṃ. Disvāna maṃ etadavoca- 'vipasannāni kho te, āvuso, indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto! Kaṃsi tvaṃ, āvuso, uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṃ dhammaṃ rocesī'ti? Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhikkhave, upakaṃ ājīvakaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsiṃ-

‘Sabbābhibhū sabbavidūhamasmi, sabbesu dhammesu anūpalitto;
sabbañjaho taṇhākkhaye vimutto, sayaṃ abhiññāya kamuddiseyyaṃ.

‘Na me ācariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati;
sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, natthi me paṭipuggalo.

‘Ahañhi arahā loke, ahaṃ satthā anuttaro;
ekomhi sammāsambuddho, sītibhūtosmi nibbuto.

‘Dhammacakkaṃ pavattetuṃ, gacchāmi kāsinaṃ puraṃ;
andhībhūtasmiṃ § lokasmiṃ, āhañchaṃ amatadundubhin'ti.

‘Yathā kho tvaṃ, āvuso, paṭijānāsi, arahasi anantajino'ti!

‘Mādisā ve jinā honti, ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ;
jitā me pāpakā dhammā, tasmāhamupaka jino'ti.

“Evaṃ (1.0228) vutte, bhikkhave, upako ājīvako 'hupeyyapāvuso'ti § vatvā sīsaṃ okampetvā ummaggaṃ gahetvā pakkāmi.

286. “Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena bārāṇasī isipatanaṃ migadāyo yena pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamiṃ. Adda-

saṃsu kho maṃ, bhikkhave, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū dūrato āgacchantam. Disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṅghapesuṃ §- ‘ayaṃ kho, āvuso, samaṇo gotamo āgacchati bāhulliko § padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya. So neva abhivādetabbo, na paccuṭṭhātabbo; nāssa pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Api ca kho āsanaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, sace ākaṅkhissati nisīdissati’ti. Yathā yathā kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, upasaṅkamiṃ tathā tathā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu sakāya katikāya saṅghātuṃ. Appekacce maṃ paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesuṃ, appekacce āsanaṃ paññapesuṃ, appekacce pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Api ca kho maṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaranti.

“Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ- ‘mā, bhikkhave, tathāgataṃ nāmena ca āvusovādena ca samudācaratha §. Arahaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha, bhikkhave, sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ, ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘tāyapi kho tvaṃ, āvuso gotama, iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavise- n’ti? Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ- ‘na, bhikkhave, tathāgato bāhulliko, na padhānavibbhanto, na āvatto bāhullāya (1.0229). Arahaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha, bhikkhave, sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ, ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā’ti. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘tāyapi kho tvaṃ, āvuso gotama, iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarimanussa- dhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesa- n’ti? Dutiyampi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcavaggiye bhikkhū eta- davocaṃ- ‘na, bhikkhave, tathāgato bāhulliko ...pe... upasampajja viharissathā’ti. Tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū maṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘tāyapi kho tvaṃ, āvuso gotama, iriyāya tāya paṭipadāya tāya dukkarakārikāya nājjhagamā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ, kiṃ pana tvaṃ etarahi bāhulliko padhānavibbhanto āvatto bāhullāya adhigamissasi uttarimanussa- dhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesa- n’ti?

“Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocaṃ- ‘abhiñ- nātha me no tumhe, bhikkhave, ito pubbe evarūpaṃ pabhāvitametān’ti §? ‘No hetam, bhante’. ‘Arahaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato sammāsambuddho. Odahatha, bhikkhave, sotaṃ, amatamadhigataṃ, ahamanusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi.

Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamānā nacirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-
deva agāra-smā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ
diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā'ti.

“Asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcavaggiye bhikkhū saññāpetuṃ. Dvepi
sudaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, tayo bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti. Yaṃ tayo
bhikkhū piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggiyā § yāpema. Tayopi sudaṃ,
bhikkhave, bhikkhū ovaḍāmi, dve bhikkhū piṇḍāya caranti. Yaṃ dve bhikkhū
piṇḍāya caritvā āharanti tena chabbaggiyā yāpema. Atha kho, bhikkhave,

pañcavaggiyā (1.0230) bhikkhū mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā attanā jātidhammā samānā jātidhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā ajātaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu, attanā jarādhammā samānā jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu, attanā byādhidhammā samānā ...pe... attanā maraṇadhammā samānā... attanā sokadhammā samānā... attanā saṃkilesadhammā samānā saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesamānā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ ajjhagamaṃsu. Ñāṇaṅca pana nesaṃ dassanaṃ udapādi- ‘akuppā no vimutti §, ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’ti.

287. “Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā ...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā- ‘anayamāpannā byasanamāpannā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato’ §. ‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ārañṅako mago baddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya. So evamassa veditabbo- anayamāpanno byasanamāpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa. Āgacchante ca pana ludde yena kāmaṃ na pakkamissatī’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe gathitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā- ‘anayamāpannā byasanamāpannā yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato’. Ye ca kho keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā- ‘na anayamāpannā na byasanamāpannā na (1.0230) yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato’.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ārañṅako mago abaddho pāsarāsiṃ adhisayeyya. So evamassa veditabbo- ‘na anayamāpanno na byasanamāpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo luddassa. Āgacchante ca pana ludde yena kāmaṃ pakkamissatī’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime pañca kāmaguṇe agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti, te evamassu veditabbā- ‘na anayamāpannā na byasanamāpannā na yathākāmakaraṇīyā pāpimato’.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ārañṅako mago arañṅe pavane caramāno vissattho gacchati, vissattho tiṭṭhati, vissattho nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anāpāthagato, bhikkhave, luddassa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicciva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ apadaṃ, vadhitvā māracakkuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsa-tipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭi-ghasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākā-sānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpi-mato.

“Puna (1.0232) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samati-kkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samati-kkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave ...pe... pāpimato.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu andhamakāsi māraṃ apadaṃ, vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato. Tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ vissattho gacchati, vissattho tiṭṭhati, vissattho nisīdati, vissattho seyyaṃ kappeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Anāpāthagato, bhikkhave, pāpimato”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Pāsarāsisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Cūḷahatthipadopamasuttaṃ

288. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena § sāvatthiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo pilotikaṃ paribbājakaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna pilotikaṃ pari-bbājakaṃ etadavoca-

“Handa, kuto nu bhavaṃ vacchāyano āgacchati divādivassā” ti?

“Ito hi kho ahaṃ (1.0233), bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa gotamassa santikā” ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññati, bhavaṃ vacchāyano, samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam?

“Paṇḍito maññe” ti.

“Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi! Sopi nūnassa tādisova yo samaṇassa gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyā” ti.

“Uḷārāya khalu bhavaṃ vacchāyano samaṇam gotamaṃ pasaṃsāya pasaṃsati” ti.

“Ko cāhaṃ, bho, ko ca samaṇam gotamaṃ pasaṃsissāmi?

“Pasatthapasatthova so bhavaṃ gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānan” ti.

“Kaṃ pana bhavaṃ vacchāyano atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno samaṇe gotame evaṃ abhippasanno” ti §?

“Seyyathāpi, bho, kusalo nāgavaniko nāgavaṇam paviseyya. So passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ, dīghato ca āyataṃ, tiriyañca vitthataṃ. So niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya- ‘mahā vata, bho, nāgo’ ti. Evameva kho ahaṃ, bho, yato addasaṃ samaṇe gotame cattāri padāni athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho’ ti.

289. “Katamāni cattāri? Idhāhaṃ, bho, passāmi ekacce khattiyapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe, te bhindantā § maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti- ‘samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati’ ti. Te pañhaṃ abhisāṅkharonti- ‘imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇam gotamaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchissāma. Evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. Evaṃ cepi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāmā’ ti. Te suṇanti- ‘samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā oṣaṭo’ ti. Te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇam gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutossa § vādaṃ āropessanti? Aññadatthu (1.0234) samaṇasseva gotamassa sāvakā sampajjanti. Yadāhaṃ, bho, samaṇe gotame imaṃ paṭhamaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaṅgho’ ti.

“Puna caparāhaṃ, bho, passāmi idhekacce brāhmaṇapaṇḍite ...pe... gahapati- paṇḍite ...pe... samaṇapaṇḍite nipuṇe kataparappavāde vāavedhirūpe te bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Te suṇanti- ‘samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osarissati’ ti. Te pañhaṃ abhisāṅkharonti ‘imaṃ mayaṃ pañhaṃ samaṇam gotamaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pucchissāma. Evaṃ ce no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evamassa mayaṃ vādaṃ āropessāma. Evaṃ cepi no puṭṭho evaṃ byākarissati, evampissa mayaṃ vādaṃ ārope-

ssāmā'ti. Te suṇanti 'samaṇo khalu bho gotamo amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā osaṭo'ti. Te yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamanti. Te samaṇo gotamo dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Te samaṇena gotamena dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā na ceva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, kutossa vādaṃ āropessanti? Aññadatthu samaṇaṃyeva gotamaṃ okāsaṃ yācanti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya. Te samaṇo gotamo pabbājeti §. Te tattha pabbajitā samānā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā nacirasseva- yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Te evamāhaṃsu- 'manaṃ vata, bho, anassāma, manaṃ vata, bho, pana-ssāma; mayañhi pubbe assamaṇāva samānā samaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, abrāhma-ṇāva samānā brāhmaṇamhāti paṭijānimha, anarahantova samānā arahantamhāti paṭijānimha. Idāni khomha samaṇā, idāni khomha brāhmaṇā, idāni khomha arahanto'ti. Yadāhaṃ, bho, samaṇe gotame imaṃ catutthaṃ padaṃ addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ- 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'"ti.

"Yato (1.0235) kho ahaṃ, bho, samaṇe gotame imāni cattāri padāni addasaṃ athāhaṃ niṭṭhamagamaṃ- 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho'"ti.

290. Evaṃ vutte, jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhirathā orohitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānesi- "Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa; Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Appeva nāma mayampi kadāci karahaci tena bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpo"ti! Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā

tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yāvatako ahosi pilotikena paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, bhagavā jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “na kho, brāhmaṇa, ettāvatā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti. Api ca, brāhmaṇa, yathā hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

291. “Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, nāgavaniko nāgavanaṃ paviseyya. So passeyya nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ, dīghato ca āyataṃ, tiriyañca vitthataṃ. Yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati- ‘mahā vata, bho, nāgo’ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Santi hi, brāhmaṇa, nāgavane vāmanikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsāṃ petaṃ padaṃ assāti.

“So tamanugacchati. Tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ, dīghato ca āyataṃ, tiriyañca vitthataṃ, uccā ca nisevitaṃ. Yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati- ‘mahā vata, bho, nāgo’ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Santi hi, brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kaḷārikā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsāṃ petaṃ padaṃ assāti.

“So (1.0236) tamanugacchati. Tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ, dīghato ca āyataṃ, tiriyañca vitthataṃ, uccā ca nisevitaṃ, uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni. Yo hoti kusalo nāgavaniko neva tāva niṭṭhaṃ gacchati- ‘mahā vata, bho, nāgo’ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Santi hi, brāhmaṇa, nāgavane uccā kaṇerukā nāma hatthiniyo mahāpadā, tāsāṃ petaṃ padaṃ assāti.

“So tamanugacchati. Tamanugacchanto passati nāgavane mahantaṃ hatthipadaṃ, dīghato ca āyataṃ, tiriyañca vitthataṃ, uccā ca nisevitaṃ, uccā ca dantehi ārañjitāni, uccā ca sākhaḅhaṅgaṃ. Tañca nāgaṃ passati rukkhamaḷa-gataṃ vā abbhokāsagataṃ vā gacchantāṃ vā tiṭṭhantaṃ vā nisinnaṃ vā nipannaṃ vā. So niṭṭhaṃ gacchati- ‘ayameva so mahānāgo’ti.

“Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, idha tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsa-mbuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samā-rakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ; kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘sambādho gharāvāso rajopatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. Yaṃnūnaḥ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan’ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā

ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

292. “So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo (1.0237) nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī. Athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā.

“Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto § paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

“Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

“Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

293. “So bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā, naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsayanamaḥāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhañña-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā (1.0238) paṭivirato hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khattavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopasahasākārā § paṭivirato hoti §.

294. “So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti sapattabhārova ḍeti, evameva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

295. “So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaramā āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe...

ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaramaṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

“So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte (1.0239) khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhave sampajānakārī hoti.

296. “So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato) § iminā ca ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññaṃ samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satimā upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādappadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādappadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathina-middho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchamaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchō viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

297. “So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkāraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati, brāhmaṇa ...pe... suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho’ti.

“Puna (1.0240) caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati, brāhmaṇa ...pe... suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho’ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva

tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho’ti.

298. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi vuccati, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho’ti.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena ...pe... yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampi vuccati, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gacchati- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho’ti.

299. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite

āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya (1.0241) cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ‘Ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idampi vuccati, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Na tveva tāva ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti, api ca kho niṭṭhaṃ gacchati- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho’ti.

“Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Idampi vuccati, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatapadaṃ itipi, tathāgatanisevitaṃ itipi, tathāgatārañjitaṃ itipi. Ettāvatā kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyasāvako niṭṭhaṃ gato hoti- ‘sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho’ti. Ettāvatā kho, brāhmaṇa, hatthipadopamo vitthārena paripūro hoti”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamaṃ anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

Cūḷahatthipadopamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Mahāhatthipadopamasuttaṃ

300. Evaṃ (1.0242) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa pacca-ssosum. Āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca- “seyyathāpi, āvuso, yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesam aggamakkhāyati yadidaṃ mahantattena; evameva kho, āvuso, ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbete catūsu ariyasaccesu saṅghaṃ gacchanti. Katamesu catūsu? Dukkhe ariyasacce, dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce”.

301. “Katamañcāvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā,

yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ; saṃkhittena, pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā. Katame cāvuso, pañcupādānakkhandhā? Seyyathidaṃ- rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho.

“Katamo cāvuso, rūpupādānakkhandho? Cattāri ca mahābhūtāni, catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ.

“Katamā cāvuso, cattāro mahābhūtā? Pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu, tejodhātu, vāyodhātu.

302. “Katamā cāvuso, pathavīdhātu? Pathavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso, ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkhaṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ kakkhaḷaṃ kharigataṃ upādinnaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā pathavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā pathavīdhātu, pathavīdhāturovesā. ‘Taṃ nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti- evameva yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evameva yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati, pathavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Hoti (1.0243) kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati §. Antarahitā tasmim samaye bāhirā pathavīdhātu hoti. Tassā hi nāma, āvuso, bāhirāya pathavīdhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. Kiṃ panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnassa ‘ahanti vā mamanti vā asmī’ti vā? Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti.

“Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti, so evaṃ pajānāti- ‘uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassaṃ dukkhavedanā. Sā ca kho paṭicca, no apaṭicca. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca’. So § phasso aniccoti passati, vedanā aniccāti passati, saññā aniccāti passati, saṅkhārā aniccāti passati, viññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati.

“Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ pare aniṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti- pāṇisaṃphassaṇāpi leḍḍusaṃphassaṇāpi daṇḍasaṃphassaṇāpi satthasaṃphassaṇāpi. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye pāṇisaṃphassaṇāpi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassaṇāpi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassaṇāpi kamanti, satthasaṃphassaṇāpi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā kakacūpāmovāde- “ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi, bhikkhave, kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyuṃ, tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya na me so tena sāsanaṃ”ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye pāṇisaṃphassaṇāpi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassaṇāpi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassaṇāpi kamantu, satthasaṃphassaṇāpi kamantu, kariyati hidaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ’- ti.

“Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti. So tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati- ‘alābhā vata me, na vata (1.0244) me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato, evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato, upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti’ti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati; evameva kho, āvuso, tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato, evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato, upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati- ‘alābhā vata me na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yassa me evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato, upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti’ti. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato, evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṅṭhāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

303. “Katamā cāvuso, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ, yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādinnaṃ- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātūvesā. ‘Taṃ nettaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ bāhirā āpodhātu pakuppati. Sā gāmampi vahati, nigamampi vahati, nagarampi vahati, janapadampi vahati, janapadapadesampi vahati. Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde yojanasatikānīpi udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikānīpi udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikānīpi udakāni ogacchanti, catuyojanasatikānīpi udakāni ogacchanti, pañcayojanasatikānīpi udakāni ogacchanti, chayojanasatikānīpi udakāni ogacchanti, sattayojanasatikānīpi udakāni ogacchanti. Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde (1.0245) sattatālāmpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chattālāmpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, pañcatālāmpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, catuttālāmpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, titālāmpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, dvitālāmpi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, tālamattampi § udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde sattaporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, chapporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, pañcaporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, catupporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, tiporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, dviporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, porisamattampi § udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ mahāsamudde aḍḍhaporisampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, kaṭimattampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, jāṇukamattampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti, gopphakamattampi udakaṃ saṅṭhāti. Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo, yaṃ mahāsamudde aṅgulipabbatemanamattampi udakaṃ na hoti. Tassā hi nāma, āvuso, bāhirāya āpodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññā-

yissati. Kiṃ panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnaṃsa ‘ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti’ vā? Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti ...pe... tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato, evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṅghāti. So tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

304. “Katamā cāvuso, tejjodhātu? Tejjodhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso, ajjhattikā tejjodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejjogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- yena ca santappati, yena ca jīriyati, yena ca pariḍayhati, yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammā pariṇāmaṃ gacchati, yaṃ vā panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejjogataṃ upādinnaṃ- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ajjhattikā tejjodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā tejjodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejjodhātu, tejjodhāturo vesā. ‘Taṃ netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejjodhātuyā nibbindati, tejjodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Hoti (1.0246) kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ bāhirā tejjodhātu pakuppati. Sā gāmampi dahati, nigamampi dahati, nagarampi dahati, janapadampi dahati, janapadapadesampi dahati. Sā haritantaṃ vā panthantaṃ vā selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇiyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyati. Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ kukkuṭapattenapi nhārudaddulenapi aggim gavesanti. Tassā hi nāma, āvuso, bāhirāya tejjodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khaya-dhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. Kiṃ panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnaṃsa ‘ahanti vā mamanti vā asmīti’ vā? Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti ...pe... tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā saṅghāti, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

305. “Katamā cāvuso, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā, siyā bāhirā. Katamā cāvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ, seyyathidaṃ- uddhaṅgamā vātā, adhogamā vātā, kucchisayā vātā, koṭṭhāsayaṃ § vātā, aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā, assāso passāso iti, yaṃ vā

panaññampi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādinnaṃ- ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā ceva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhātūrevesā. ‘Taṃ nettaṃ mama nesohamasmi na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ bāhirā vāyodhātu pakuppati. Sā gāmampi vahati, nigamampi vahati, nagarampi vahati, janapadampi vahati, janapadapadesampi vahati. Hoti kho so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ gimhānaṃ pacchime māse tālavaṇṇenapi vidhūpanenapi vātaṃ pariyesanti, ossavanepi (1.0247) tiṇāni na icchanti. Tassā hi nāma, āvuso, bāhirāya vāyodhātuyā tāva mahallikāya aniccatā paññāyissati, khayadhammatā paññāyissati, vayadhammatā paññāyissati, vipariṇāmadhammatā paññāyissati. Kiṃ panimassa mattaṭṭhakassa kāyassa taṇhupādinnaṃ ‘ahanti vā mamanti vā asmī’ti vā? Atha khvāssa notevettha hoti.

“Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ pare akkosanti paribhāsanti rosentī vihesenti. So evaṃ pajānāti, uppannā kho me ayaṃ sotasaṃphassajā dukkhā vedanā. Sā ca kho paṭicca, no apaṭicca. Kiṃ paṭicca? Phassaṃ paṭicca. Sopi phasso aniccoti passati, vedanā aniccāti passati, saññā aniccāti passati, saṅkhārā aniccāti passati, viññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati. Tassa dhātārammaṇameva cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati.

“Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ pare aniṭṭhehi akantehi amanāpehi samudācaranti, pāṇisaṃphassenapi leḍḍusaṃphassenapi daṇḍasaṃphassenapi satthasaṃphassenapi. So evaṃ pajānāti ‘tathābhūto kho ayaṃ kāyo yathābhūtasmiṃ kāye pāṇisaṃphassāpi kamanti, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamanti, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamanti, satthasaṃphassāpi kamanti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā kakacūpamovāde “ubhatodaṇḍakena cepi, bhikkhave, kakacena corā ocarakā aṅgamaṅgāni okanteyyūṃ. Tatrāpi yo mano padūseyya, na me so tena sāsanaṃ”ti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me vīriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Kāmaṃ dāni imasmiṃ kāye pāṇisaṃphassāpi kamantu, leḍḍusaṃphassāpi kamantu, daṇḍasaṃphassāpi kamantu, satthasaṃphassāpi kamantu. Karīyati hidaṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ”ti.

“Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato, evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti. So tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati- ‘alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ. Yassa me evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato, evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti’ti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati; evameva kho, āvuso, tassa ce (1.0248) bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato, evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato, upekkhā kusalanissitā na saṅṭhāti. So tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati- ‘alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ. Yassa me evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato, evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato, upekkhā

kusalanissitā na saṅṭhātī'ti. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno evaṃ buddhaṃ anussarato, evaṃ dhammaṃ anussarato, evaṃ saṅghaṃ anussarato, upekkhā kusalanissitā saṅṭhātī, so tena attamano hoti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

306. “Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kaṭṭhañca paṭicca valliñca paṭicca tiṇañca paṭicca mattikañca paṭicca ākāso parivārīto agāraṃ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; evameva kho, āvuso, aṭṭhiñca paṭicca nhāruñca paṭicca maṃsañca paṭicca cammañca paṭicca ākāso parivārīto rūpaṃ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ajjhattikañceva, āvuso, cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattikañceva §, āvuso, cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho, āvuso, ajjhattikañceva cakkhuṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti, bāhirā ca rūpā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti. Evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati.

“So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘evañhi kira imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti. Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā- ‘yo paṭiccasa-muppādaṃ passati so dhammaṃ passati; yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭiccasa-muppādaṃ passatīti. Paṭiccasa-muppannā kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcasu (1.0249) upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo. Yo imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, so dukkhanirodho'ti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti.

“Ajjhattikañceva, āvuso, sotaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti ...pe... ghānaṃ aparibhinnaṃ hoti... jivhā aparibhinnaṃ hoti... kāyo aparibhinno hoti... mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā na āpāthaṃ āgacchanti no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Ajjhattiko ceva, āvuso, mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, no ca tajjo samannāhāro hoti, neva tāva tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yato ca kho, āvuso, ajjhattiko ceva mano aparibhinno hoti, bāhirā ca dhammā āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, tajjo ca samannāhāro hoti, evaṃ tajjassa viññāṇabhāgassa pātubhāvo hoti. Yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ rūpaṃ taṃ rūpupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ vedanā sā vedanupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, yā tathābhūtaṃ saññā sā saññupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati, ye tathābhūtaṃ saṅkhārā te saṅkhārupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchanti, yaṃ tathābhūtaṃ viññāṇaṃ taṃ viññāṇupādānakkhandhe saṅgahaṃ gacchati. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘evañhi kira imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ saṅgaho sannipāto samavāyo hoti.

Vuttaṃ kho panetaṃ bhagavatā- “yo paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati so dhammaṃ passati; yo dhammaṃ passati so paṭiccasamuppādaṃ passati”ti. Paṭiccasamuppānaṃ kho panime yadidaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā. Yo imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chando ālayo anunayo ajjhosānaṃ so dukkhasamudayo. Yo imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ so dukkhanirodho’ti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno bahukataṃ hoti”ti.

Idamavoca āyasmā sārīputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Mahāhatthipadopamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Mahāsāropamasuttaṃ

307. Evaṃ (1.0250) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra kho bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi-

“Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi lābhasakkārasilokavā §, ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā’ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ, sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Tameva cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadēyya- ‘na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacaṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ § bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ, sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto (1.0251), appeva nāma imassa kevalassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti

‘ahamasmi lābhasakkārasilokavā, ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesa-
kkhā’ti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati,
pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sākāpā-
lāsaṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa; tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

308. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi
domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno
lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano
hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na
paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na
pamādaṃ āpajjati. Appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasa-
mpadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkaṃ-
seti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū
dussīlā pāpadhammā’ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpa-
jjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ cara-
māno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma
phegguṃ atikkamma taccaṃ, papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya ‘sāraṃ’ti
maññamāno. Tameva cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na vatāyaṃ
bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi taccaṃ, na aññāsi
papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpālaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāra-
gavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikka-
mmeva sāraṃ (1.0252) atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma taccaṃ, papaṭikaṃ chetvā
ādāya pakkanto ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno; yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa
atthaṃ nānubhavissati’ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ
pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi
domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā”ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno
lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano
hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na
paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na
pamādaṃ āpajjati. Appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasa-
mpadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkaṃ-
seti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo,

ime panaññe bhikkhū dussilā pāpadhammā'ti. So tāya sīlasampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu papaṭikaṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa; tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

309. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā'ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati. Appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti (1.0253). So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā'ti. So tāya samādhisampadāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyeyanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ taccaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya ‘sāraṃ'ti maññamāno. Tameva cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya ‘na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi taccaṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpālāsaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyeyanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ taccaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāraṃ'ti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī'ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā'ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā'ti. So tāya (1.0254) samādhisampa-

dāya majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu taçaṃ aggahehi brahmacariyassa; tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

310. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamaṇo hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati. Appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamaṇo hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamaṇo hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanaṇa attamaṇo hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanaṇa attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi. Ime panaññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharanti’ti. So tena ñāṇadassanaṇa majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya ‘sāraṇ’ti maññaṃāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ na aññāsi phegguṃ na aññāsi taçaṃ na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesaṇaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa (1.0255) tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāraṇ’ti maññaṃāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamaṇo hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamaṇo hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamaṇo hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasa-

ñkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkamaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panaññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharanti’ti. So tena ñāṇadassanena majjati pamajjati pamādaṃ āpajjati, pamatto samāno dukkhaṃ viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu phegguṃ aggahesi brahmacariyassa; tena ca vosānaṃ āpādi.

311. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti (1.0256), na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ §, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyeesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraññeva chetvā ādāya pakkameyya ‘sāran’ti jānamāno. Tamenam cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ, aññāsi phegguṃ, aññāsi tacam, aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyeesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraññeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāran’ti jānamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ anubhavissati’ti.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā’ti. So (1.0257) evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti, na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkamaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na majjati nappama-

jjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena na majjati nappamajjati na pamādaṃ āpajjati, appamatto samāno asamayavimokkhaṃ ārādheti. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ so bhikkhu tāya asamayavimuttiyā parihāyetha.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, nayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisamsaṃ, na sīlasampadānisamsaṃ, na samādhisampadānisamsaṃ, na ñāṇadassanānisamsaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, bhikkhave, akuppā cetovimutti- etadatthamidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ, etaṃ sāraṃ etaṃ pariyosānaṃ”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahāsāropamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Cūlasāropamasuttaṃ

312. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo yena (1.0258) bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yeme, bho gotama, samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṅghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā ñātā yasassino titthakarā sādhusammata, bahujanassa, seyyathidaṃ- pūraṇo kassapo, makkhali gosālo, ajito kesakambalo, pakudho kaccāyano, saṅcayo § belatṭhaputto, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto, sabbete sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu sabbeva nābbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññaṃsu ekacce nābbhaññaṃsū”ti? “Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhatetaṃ- sabbete sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññaṃsu sabbeva nābbhaññaṃsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññaṃsu ekacce nābbhaññaṃsūti.

Dhammaṃ te, brāhmaṇa, desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo bhagavato pacca-ssosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

313. “Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ, sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacamaṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ atikkamma papaṭikaṃ, sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti.

314. “Seyyathāpi vā pana, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ, papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya (1.0259) pakkameyya ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacamaṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacamaṃ papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti.

315. “Seyyathāpi vā pana, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ, tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacamaṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ, tacamaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti.

316. “Seyyathāpi vā pana, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ, phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkameyya ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso aññāsi sāraṃ, na aññāsi phegguṃ, na aññāsi tacamaṃ, na aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, na aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapiyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ, phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāraṃ’ti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissatī”ti.

317. “Seyyathāpi vā pana, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārapiyeesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāññeva (1.0260) chetvā ādāya pakkameyya ‘sāran’ti jānamāno. Tamenam cakkhumāpuriso disvā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘aññāsi vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sāraṃ, aññāsi phegguṃ, aññāsi tacam, aññāsi papaṭikaṃ, aññāsi sākāpalāsaṃ. Tathā hayaṃ bhavaṃ puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārapiyeesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sārāññeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāran’ti jānamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ anubhavissati’ti.

318. “Evameva kho, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi lābhasakkārasilokavā, ime panaññe bhikkhū appaññātā appesakkhā’ti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ na chandaṃ janeti, na vāyamati, olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārapiyeesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacam atikkamma papaṭikaṃ, sākāpalāsaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāran’ti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati. Tathūpamaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

319. “Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na (1.0261) attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, ime panaññe bhikkhū dussīlā pāpadhammā’ti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ na chandaṃ janeti, na vāyamati, olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārattthiko sāragavesī sārapiyeesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ atikkamma tacam, papaṭikaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāran’ti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇīyaṃ, tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati. Tathūpamaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

320. “Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ

pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti, na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko (1.0262). So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi samāhito ekaggacitto, ime panaññe bhikkhū asamāhitā vibbhantacittā’ti. Samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca, tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya na chandaṃ janeti, na vāyamati, olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ atikkamma phegguṃ, tacaṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sān’ti maññamāno. Yañcassa sārena sārakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavi-ssati. Tathūpamāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

321. “Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo saddhā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena ...pe... antakiriya paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti, paripuṇṇasaṅkappo (1.0263). So tena ñāṇadassanena attānukkaṃseti, paraṃ vambheti- ‘ahamasmi jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmi, ime panaññe bhikkhū ajānaṃ apassaṃ viharanti’ti. Ñāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesam dhammānaṃ sacchikiriya na chandaṃ janeti, na vāyamati, olīnavuttiko ca hoti sāthaliko. Seyyathāpi so, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārattiko sāragavesī sārapariye-

sanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva sāraṃ, phegguṃ chetvā ādāya pakkanto 'sāraṃ'ti maññaṃāno. Yañcassa sārena sāraka-raṇīyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ nānubhavissati. Tathūpamaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

322. “Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā’ti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno lābhasakkārasilokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attamano hoti, na paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena lābhasakkārasilokena na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Lābhasakkārasilokena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So sīlasampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya sīlasampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya sīlasampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Sīlasampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So samādhisampadaṃ ārādheti. So tāya samādhisampadāya attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tāya samādhisampadāya na attānukkaṃseti, na paraṃ vambheti. Samādhisampadāya ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko. So ñāṇadassanaṃ ārādheti. So tena ñāṇadassanena attamano hoti, no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṅkappo. So tena ñāṇadassanena na attānukkaṃseti, na (1.0264) paraṃ vambheti. Ñāṇadassanena ca ye aññe dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca tesāṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyaṃ chandaṃ janeti, vāyamati, anolīnavuttiko ca hoti asāthaliko.

323. “Katame ca, brāhmaṇa, dhammā ñāṇadassanena uttaritarā ca paṇītarā ca? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-takkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa,

dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsa- tipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanaṃ samati- kamma ‘anantaṃ viññāna’ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samati- kamma ‘natthi kiñci’ ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

“Puna (1.0265) caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammo ñāṇadassanena uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, dhammā ñāṇadassanena uttari- tarā ca paṇītatarā ca.

324. “Seyyathāpi so, brāhmaṇa, puriso sārathhiko sāragavesī sārapiyesaṃ ca caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato sāraṃyeva chetvā ādāya pakkanto ‘sāra’ ti jānamāno. Yañcassa sarena sarakaraṇiyaṃ tañcassa atthaṃ anubhavi- ssati. Tathūpamāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Iti kho, brāhmaṇa, nayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ lābhasakkārasilokānisamaṃ, na silasampadānisamaṃ, na samādhisampadānisamaṃ, na ñāṇadassanāni- samaṃ. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, akuppā cetovimutti- etadatthamidaṃ, brāhmaṇa, brahmacariyaṃ, etaṃ sāraṃ etaṃ pariyosānaṃ” ti.

Evaṃ vutte, piṅgalakoccho brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ” ti.

Cūḷasāropamasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Opammavaggo niṭṭhito tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Moḷiyaphaggunariṭṭhañca nāmo, andhavane kathipuṇṇaṃ nivāpo;
rāsikaṇerumahāgajanāmo, sārūpamo § puna piṅgalakoccho.

4. Mahāyamakavaggo

1. Cūḷagosiṅgasuttaṃ

325. Evaṃ (1.0266) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike § viharati giñja-kāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimilo § gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharanti. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanha-samayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho dāyapālo bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “mā, samaṇa, etaṃ dāyaṃ pāvīsi. Santettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti. Mā tesāṃ aphāsumakāsī”ti.

Assosi kho āyasmā anuruddho dāyapālassa bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānassa. Sutvāna dāyapālaṃ etadavoca- “mā, āvuso dāyapāla, bhagavantaṃ vāresi. Satthā no bhagavā anuppatto”ti. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho yenāyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimilo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantañca nandiyāṃ āyasmantañca kimilaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkamathāyasmanto, abhikkamathāyasmanto, satthā no bhagavā anuppatto”ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimilo bhagavantaṃ paccuggantvā- eko bhagavato pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanaṃ paññapesi, eko pādodakaṃ upaṭṭhāpesi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā pāde pakkhālesi. Tepi kho āyasmanto bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

326. “Kacci vo, anuruddhā, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathā”ti? “Khamanīyaṃ, bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ, bhagavā; na ca mayaṃ, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmā”ti. “Kacci pana vo, anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathā”ti? “Taggha mayaṃ (1.0267), bhante, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmā”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe, anuruddhā, samaggā sammadamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathā”ti? “Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmi’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvi ceva raho ca; mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvi ceva raho ca; mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvi ceva raho ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ

nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā ekañca pana maññe cittaṃ"ti.

Āyasmāpi kho nandiyo ...pe... āyasmāpi kho kimilo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-
"mayhampi, bhante, evaṃ hoti- 'lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ evarū-
pehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharāmi'ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, imesu āyasma-
ntesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvi ceva raho ca, mettaṃ vacī-
kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvi ceva raho ca, mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ
āvi ceva raho ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti- 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ
nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ,
bhante, sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃyeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena
vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā ekañca pana maññe cittaṃti.

"Evaṃ kho mayaṃ, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadamañā khīrodakī-
bhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmā"ti.

327. "Sādhu sādhu, anuruddhā! Kacci pana vo, anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino
pahitattā viharathā"ti? "Taggha mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viha-
rāmā"ti. "Yathā kathaṃ pana tumhe, anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viha-
rathā"ti? "Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ yo paṭhamaṃ gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati so
āsanāni paññāpeti, pāniyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, avakkārapātiṃ upaṭṭhā-
peti. Yo pacchā gāmato (1.0268) piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso
sace ākañkhati bhujjati, no ce ākañkhati appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā
udake opilāpeti. So āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāniyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmeti, ava-
kkārapātiṃ paṭisāmeti, bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāniyaghaṭaṃ vā pari-
bhojanīyaghaṭaṃ vā vaccaghaṭaṃ vā rittaṃ tucchaṃ so upaṭṭhāpeti. Sacassa
hoti avisayhaṃ, hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilañghakena upaṭṭhā-
pema, na tveva mayaṃ, bhante, tappaccayā vācaṃ bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho
pana mayaṃ, bhante, sabbarattikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdāma. Evaṃ kho
mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmā"ti.

328. "Sādhu sādhu, anuruddhā! Atthi pana vo, anuruddhā, evaṃ appamattānaṃ
ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇada-
ssanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro"ti? "Kiñhi no siyā, bhante! Idha mayaṃ,
bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāma vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-
takkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viha-
rāma. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, amhākaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ
viharantānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato
phāsuvihāro"ti.

"Sādhu sādhu, anuruddhā! Etassa pana vo, anuruddhā, viharassa samatikka-
māya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alama-
riyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro"ti? "Kiñhi no siyā, bhante! Idha
mayaṃ, bhante, yāvadeva ākañkhāma vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ
sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ
dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa, bhante, viharassa samatika-

māya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, anuruddhā! Etassa pana vo, anuruddhā, vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti? “Kiñhi (1.0269) no siyā, bhante! Idha mayaṃ, bhante, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhakā ca viharāma, satā ca sampajānā, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedema, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa, bhante, vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, anuruddhā! Etassa pana vo, anuruddhā, vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti? “Kiñhi no siyā, bhante! Idha mayaṃ, bhante, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatiṭṭhānaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa, bhante, vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttari manussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, anuruddhā! Etassa pana vo, anuruddhā, vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti? “Kiñhi no siyā, bhante! Idha mayaṃ, bhante, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa, bhante, vihārassa samatikkamāya etassa vihārassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, anuruddhā! Etassa pana vo, anuruddhā, viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti? “Kiñhi no siyā, bhante! Idha mayaṃ, bhante, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāma ...pe... sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāma ...pe... sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma (1.0270) nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāma. Etassa, bhante, viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti.

329. “Sādhu sādhu, anuruddhā! Etassa pana vo, anuruddhā, viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā atthañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro”ti? “Kiñhi no siyā, bhante! Idha mayaṃ, bhante, yāvadeva ākaṅkhāma sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāma, paññāya ca no disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā. Etassa, bhante, viharassa samatikkamāya etassa viharassa paṭippassaddhiyā ayamañño uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro. Imamahā ca mayaṃ, bhante, phāsuvihārā aññaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na samanupassāmā”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, anuruddhā! Imamahā phāsuvihārā uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā phāsuvihāro natthī”ti.

330. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantañca anuruddhaṃ āyasmantañca nandiyaṃ āyasmantañca kimilaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ca anuruddho āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimilo bhagavantaṃ anusamāyāyitvā § tato paṭinivattitvā āyasmā ca nandiyo āyasmā ca kimilo āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavocum- “kiṃ nu kho mayaṃ āyasmato anuruddhassa evamārocimha- ‘imāsañca imāsañca viharasamāpattīnaṃ mayaṃ lābhino’ti, yaṃ no āyasmā anuruddho bhagavato sammukhā yāva āsavānaṃ khayā pakāseti”ti? “Na kho me āyasmato evamārocesum- ‘imāsañca imāsañca viharasamāpattīnaṃ mayaṃ lābhino’ti, api ca me āyasmantaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca vidito- ‘imāsañca imāsañca viharasamāpattīnaṃ ime āyasmanto lābhino’ti. Devatāpi me (1.0271) etamatthaṃ ārocesum- ‘imāsañca imāsañca viharasamāpattīnaṃ ime āyasmanto lābhino’ti. Tamevaṃ bhagavatā pañhābhipuṭṭhena byākatan”ti.

331. Atha kho dīgho parajano yakkho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho dīgho parajano yakkho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “lābhā vata, bhante, vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā- āyasmā ca anuruddho, āyasmā ca nandiyo, āyasmā ca kimilo”ti. Dīghassa parajanassa yakkhassa saddaṃ sutvā bhumā devā saddamanussāvesum- ‘lābhā vata, bho, vajjīnaṃ, suladdhalābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā- āyasmā ca anuruddho,

āyasmā ca nandiyo, āyasmā ca kimilo'ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā cātumahārājikā devā ...pe... tāvatimsā devā ...pe... yāmā devā ...pe... tusitā devā ...pe... nimmānaratī devā ...pe... paranimmitavasavattī devā ...pe... brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāvesuṃ- “lābhā vata, bho, vajjīnaṃ, suladdha- lābhā vajjipajāya, yattha tathāgato viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, ime ca tayo kulaputtā- āyasmā ca anuruddho, āyasmā ca nandiyo, āyasmā ca kimilo”ti. Itiha te āyasmanto tena khaṇena (tena layena) § tena muhuttana yāvabrahma- lokā veditā § ahesuṃ.

“Evametaṃ, dīgha, evametaṃ, dīgha! Yasmāpi, dīgha, kulā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi kulaṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya, tassapāssa kulassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi, dīgha, kulaparivaṭṭā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi kulapari- vaṭṭo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa kulaparivaṭṭassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi, dīgha, gāmā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi gāmo ete tayo kulaputte (1.0272) pasannacitto anu- ssareyya, tassapāssa gāmassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi, dīgha, nigamā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi nigamo ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa nigamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi, dīgha, nagarā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, tañcepi nagaraṃ ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittaṃ anussareyya, tassa- pāssa nagarassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Yasmāpi, dīgha, janapadā ete tayo kulaputtā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā, so cepi janapado ete tayo kulaputte pasannacitto anussareyya, tassapāssa janapadassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, dīgha, khattiyā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbe- sānaṃpāssa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, dīgha, brāhmaṇā ...pe... sabbe cepi, dīgha, vessā ...pe... sabbe cepi, dīgha, suddā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussareyyuṃ, sabbesānaṃpāssa suddānaṃ dīgha- rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi, dīgha, loko samārako sabrahmako sassa- maṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā ete tayo kulaputte pasannacittā anussa- reyya, sadevakassapāssa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrā- hmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Passa, dīgha, yāva ete tayo kulaputtā bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya lokānuka- mpāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano dīgho parajano yakkho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷagosiṅgasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Mahāgosiṅgasuttaṃ

332. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā gosiṅgasālavanadāye viharati

sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ- āyasmatā ca sārīputtena āyasmatā ca mahāmoggallānena āyasmatā (1.0273) ca mahākassapena āyasmatā ca anuruddhena āyasmatā ca revatena āyasmatā ca ānandena, aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā mahākassapo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca- “āyāmāvuso, kassapa, yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamissāma dhammassavanāyā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca mahākassapo āyasmā ca anuruddho yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu dhammassavanāya. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantañca mahāmoggallānaṃ āyasmantañca mahākassapaṃ āyasmantañca anuruddhaṃ yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamante dhammassavanāya. Disvāna yenāyasmā revato tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca- “upasaṅkamantā kho amū, āvuso § revata, sappurisā yenāyasmā sārīputto tena dhammassavanāya. Āyāmāvuso revata, yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamissāma dhammassavanāyā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā revato āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca revato āyasmā ca ānando yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu dhammassavanāya.

333. Addasā kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantañca revataṃ āyasmantañca ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “etu kho āyasmā ānando! Svāgataṃ āyasmato ānandassa bhagavato upaṭṭhākassa bhagavato santikāvacarassa! Ramaṇīyaṃ, āvuso ānanda, gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā § sālā, dibbā, maññe, gandhā sampavanti; kathaṃrūpena, āvuso ānanda, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti? “Idhāvuso sārīputta, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā (1.0274) sātthā sabyañjanā; kevalapari-puṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti, dhātā §, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So catassannaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi anup-pabandhehi § anusayasamuggātāya. Evarūpena kho, āvuso sārīputta, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

334. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca- “byākataṃ kho, āvuso revata, āyasmatā ānandena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pucchāma- ‘ramaṇīyaṃ, āvuso revata, gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā, maññe, gandhā sampavanti; kathaṃrūpena, āvuso revata, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti? “Idhāvuso sārīputta, bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo hoti paṭisallānarato, ajjhataṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho, āvuso sārīputta, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

335. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavoca- “byākataṃ kho, āvuso anuruddha, āyasmatā revatena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ.

Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ pucchāma- ‘ramaṇīyaṃ, āvuso anuruddha, gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā, maññe, gandhā sampavanti; kathaṃrūpena, āvuso anuruddha, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti? “Idhāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso sāriputta, cakkhumā puriso uparipāsādavaragato sahasaṃ nemimaṇḍalānaṃ volokeyya; evameva kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Evarūpena kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

336. Evaṃ (1.0275) vutte, āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavoca- “byākataṃ kho, āvuso kassapa, āyasmatā anuruddhena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ pucchāma- ‘ramaṇīyaṃ, āvuso kassapa, gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā, maññe, gandhā sampavanti; kathaṃrūpena, āvuso kassapa, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti? “Idhāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu attanā ca āraññiko hoti āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecīvariko hoti tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca appiccho hoti appicchātāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavivitto hoti pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti asaṃsaṃggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āradhaviṇṇaṃ hoti viṇṇavādī, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttiñāḍassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāḍassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

337. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca- “byākataṃ kho, āvuso moggallāna, āyasmatā mahākassapena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma- ‘ramaṇīyaṃ, āvuso moggallāna, gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā, maññe, gandhā sampavanti; kathaṃrūpena, āvuso moggallāna, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti? “Idhāvuso sāriputta, dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti, te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti, no ca saṃsādenti §, dhammī ca nesamaṃ kathā

pavattinī hoti. Evarūpena kho, āvuso sārīputta, bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

338. Atha (1.0276) kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ eta-davoca- “byākataṃ kho, āvuso sārīputta, amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭi-bhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ pucchāma- ‘ramaṇiyaṃ, āvuso sārīputta, gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā, maññe, gandhā sampavanti; kathaṃrūpena, āvuso sārīputta, bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti? “Idhāvuso moggallāna, bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ § viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso moggallāna, rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa. So yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṅhasamayaṃ pārūpituṃ, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ pubbaṅhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya; yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārūpituṃ, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārūpeyya; yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārūpituṃ, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ pārūpeyya. Evameva kho, āvuso moggallāna, bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Evarūpena kho, āvuso moggallāna, bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

339. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto te āyasmante etadavoca- “byākataṃ kho, āvuso, amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Āyāmāvuso, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ (1.0277) bhagavato ārocssāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te āyasmanto āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosuṃ. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, āyasmantañca revataṃ āyasmantañca ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘etu kho āyasmā ānando! Svāgataṃ āyasmato ānandassa bhagavato upaṭṭhā-kassa bhagavato santikāvacarassa! Ramaṇiyaṃ, āvuso ānanda, gosīṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā, maññe, gandhā sampavanti; kathaṃrūpena, āvuso ānanda, bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā ānando maṃ etadavoca- ‘idhāvuso, sārīputta, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo ...pe... anusayasamugghātāya. Evarūpena kho, āvuso

sāriputta, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Yathā taṃ ānandova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Ānando hi, sāriputta, bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhakalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthā sabyañjanā; kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmaccariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti, dhātā, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So catassannaṃ parisānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti parimaṇḍalehi padabyañjanehi anuppabandhehi anusayasamuggātāyā”ti.

340. “Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhante, āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘byākataṃ kho, āvuso revata āyasmatā ānandena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pucchāma- ramaṇiyaṃ, āvuso revata, gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphālipullā sālā, dibbā maññe gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena, āvuso revata, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā’ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā revato maṃ etadavoca- ‘idhāvuso sāriputta bhikkhu paṭisallānārāmo hoti paṭisallānarato (1.0278), ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanyutto, anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato, brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ. Evarūpena kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Yathā taṃ revatova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Revato hi, sāriputta, paṭisallānārāmo paṭisallānarato, ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanyutto anirākatajjhāno, vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ”ti.

341. “Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhante, āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘byākataṃ kho āvuso anuruddha āyasmatā revatena ...pe... kathaṃrūpena, āvuso anuruddha, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā anuruddho maṃ etadavoca- ‘idhāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso sāriputta, cakkhumā puriso ...pe... evarūpena kho āvuso sāriputta bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta, yathā taṃ anuruddhova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Anuruddho hi, sāriputta, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena sahasaṃ lokānaṃ voloketi”ti.

342. “Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhante, āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘byākataṃ kho, āvuso kassapa āyasmatā anuruddhena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ pucchāma ...pe... kathaṃ rūpena kho, āvuso kassapa, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā’ti? Evaṃ vutte bhante, āyasmā mahākassapo maṃ etadavoca- ‘idhāvuso sāriputta, bhikkhu attanā ca āraññiko hoti āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko hoti ...pe... attanā ca paṃsukūliko hoti ...pe... attanā ca tecivariko hoti ...pe... attanā ca appiccho hoti ...pe... attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti ...pe... attanā ca pavivitto hoti ...pe... attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti ...pe... attanā ca āraddhavīriyo hoti ...pe... attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti ...pe... attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti ...pe... attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti... attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti... (1.0279) attanā ca vimuttiñāḍadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāḍadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Evarūpena kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Yathā taṃ kassapova sammā byākaramāno

byākareyya. Kassapo hi, sāriputta, attanā ca āraññiko āraññikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca piṇḍapātiko piṇḍapātikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paṃsukūliko paṃsukūlikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca tecīvariko tecīvarikattassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca appiccho appicchatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca santuṭṭho santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca pavivitto pavivekassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho asaṃsaggassa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca āraddhavīriyo vīriyārambhasa ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca sīlasampanno sīlasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca samādhisampanno samādhisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca paññāsampanno paññāsampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttisampanno vimuttisampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī, attanā ca vimuttiñāḍadassanasampanno vimuttiñāḍadassanasampadāya ca vaṇṇavādī”ti.

343. “Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘byākataṃ kho, āvuso moggallāna, āyasmatā mahākassapena yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ pucchāma ...pe... kathaṃrūpena, āvuso moggallāna, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā’ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā mahāmoggallāno maṃ etadavoca- ‘idhāvuso sāriputta, dve bhikkhū abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Te aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti, aññamaññaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭhā vissajjenti, no ca saṃsādenti, dhammī ca nesaṃ kathā pavattinī hoti. Evarūpena kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta, yathā taṃ moggallānova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Moggallāno hi, sāriputta, dhammakathiko”ti.

344. Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘byākataṃ kho, āvuso sāriputta, amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ. Tattha dāni (1.0280) mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ pucchāma- ramaṇīyaṃ, āvuso sāriputta, gosiṅgasālavanaṃ, dosinā ratti, sabbaphāliphullā sālā, dibbā, maññe, gandhā sampavanti. Kathaṃrūpena, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhunā gosiṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā’ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā sāriputto maṃ etadavoca- ‘idhāvuso, moggallāna, bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso moggallāna, rañño vā rājamahāmatassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa. So yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayaṃ pārupituṃ, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ pārupeyya; yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārupituṃ, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ majjhanhikasamayaṃ pārupeyya; yaññadeva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupituṃ, taṃ tadeva dussayugaṃ sāyanhasamayaṃ pārupeyya. Evameva kho, āvuso moggallāna, bhikkhu cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharituṃ, tāya vihārasamāpa-

tīyā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharati. Evarūpena kho, āvuso moggallāna, bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti. “Sādhu sādhu, moggallāna! Yathā taṃ sārīputtova sammā byākaramāno byākareyya. Sārīputto hi, moggallāna, cittaṃ vasaṃ vatteti no ca sārīputto cittassa vasena vattati. So yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā majjhanhikasamayaṃ viharati; yāya vihārasamāpattiyā ākaṅkhati sāyanhasamayaṃ viharitum, tāya vihārasamāpattiyā sāyanhasamayaṃ viharatī”ti.

345. Evaṃ (1.0281) vutte, āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kassa nu kho, bhante, subhāsitaṃ”ti? “Sabbesaṃ vo, sārīputta, subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena. Api ca mamapi suṇātha yathārūpena bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyya. Idha, sārīputta, bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā- ‘na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissati’ti. Evarūpena kho, sārīputta, bhikkhunā gosīṅgasālavanaṃ sobheyyā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te āyasmanto § bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinaṇḍanti.

Mahāgosīṅgasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Mahāgopālakasuttaṃ

346. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Ekādasahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātiṃ kātum §. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsātikaṃ hāretā § hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na

gocarakusalo hoti anavasesadohī ca hoti. Ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharitum phātiṃ kātum. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye (1.0282) vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitum. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti. Ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

347. “Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘cattāri mahābhūtāni, catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhivāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantī karoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantī karoti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇaṃ namaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati, na (1.0283) rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye na saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchati, na paripañhati- ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ? Imassa ko attho’ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅgeva na vivaranti, anuttānīkathañca na uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu

kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathā-gatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti (1.0284)? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca; na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca; na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

“Imehi kho bhikkhave ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

348. “Ekādasahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti. Ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti. Ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

349. “Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘cattāri mahābhūtāni, catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍitoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti.

“Kathaṅca (1.0285), bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantī karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantī karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikāddharā te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati, paripañhati- ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ? Imassa ko attho’ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṅgeva vivaranti, anuttānikataṅca uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti.

“Kathaṅca bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmojjaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti.

“Kathaṅca (1.0286), bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti.

“Kathaṅca bhikkhave, bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca; mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca; mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitun”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahāgopālakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Cūḷagopālakasuttaṃ

350. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vajjisu viharati ukkacelāyaṃ gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Bhūtapubbaṃ (1.0287), bhikkhave, māgadhako gopālako duppaññajātiko, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye, asamavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ, asamavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ, atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ. Atha kho, bhikkhave, gāvo majjhegaṅgāya nadiyā sote āmaṇḍaliyaṃ karitvā tattheva anayabyasanaṃ āpajjimsu. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, māgadhako gopālako duppaññajātiko, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye,

asamavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ, asamavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ, atittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci § samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā akusalā imassa lokassa akusalā parassa lokassa, akusalā māradheyyassa akusalā amāradheyyassa, akusalā maccudheyyassa akusalā amaccudheyyassa, tesam ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

351. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, māgadhako gopālo sappaññajātiko, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye, samavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ tīraṃ, samavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ, tittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ. So paṭhamaṃ patāresi ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā. Te tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Athāpare patāresi balavagāvo dammagāvo. Tepi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Athāpare patāresi vacchatare vacchatariyo. Tepi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Athāpare patāresi vacchake kisābalake §. Tepi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātako mātugoravakena vuyhamāno, sopi tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so, bhikkhave, māgadhako gopālo sappaññajātiko, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye, samavekkhitvā gaṅgāya nadiyā orimaṃ (1.0288) tīraṃ, samavekkhitvā pārimaṃ tīraṃ, tittheneva gāvo patāresi uttaraṃ tīraṃ suvidehānaṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kusalā imassa lokassa kusalā parassa lokassa, kusalā māradheyyassa kusalā amāradheyyassa, kusalā maccudheyyassa kusalā amaccudheyyassa, tesam ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

352. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, te tiriyaṃ māraṃ sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gatā.

“Seyyathāpi te, bhikkhave, balavagāvo dammagāvo tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā, tepi tiriyaṃ māraṃ sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

“Seyyathāpi te, bhikkhave, vaccharā vacchatariyo tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakimdeva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti, tepi tiriyaṃ māraṃ sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ gamissanti.

“Seyyathāpi te, bhikkhave, vacchakā kisābalakā tiriyaṃ gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pāraṃ agamaṃsu, evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā, tepi

tiriyam mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ gamissanti.

“Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, vacchako taruṇako tāvadeva jātako mātugoravakena vuyhamāno tiriyam gaṅgāya sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā (1.0289) pārāṃ agamāsi, evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū dhammānusārino saddhānusārino, tepi tiriyam mārassa sotaṃ chetvā sotthinā pārāṃ gamissanti.

“Ahaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, kusalo imassa lokassa kusalo parassa lokassa, kusalo mārādheyyassa kusalo amārādheyyassa, kusalo maccudheyyassa kusalo amaccudheyyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, ye sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvā sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Ayaṃ loko paro loko, jānatā suppakāsito;

yañca mārena sampattaṃ, appattaṃ yañca maccunā.

“Sabbam lokaṃ abhiññāya, sambuddhena pajānatā;

vivaṭam amatadvāram, khemaṃ nibbānapattiyā.

“Chinnaṃ pāpimato sotaṃ, viddhastam vinaḷikataṃ;

pāmojjabahulā hotha, khemaṃ pattattha § bhikkhavo”ti.

Cūḷagopālakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Cūḷasaccakasuttaṃ

353. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena saccako nigaṇṭhaputto vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati bhassappavādako paṇḍitavādo sādhusammato bahujanassa. So vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati- “nāhaṃ taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā, saṅghim gaṇim gaṇācariyaṃ, api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkampeyya na sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyuṃ. Thūṇaṃ cepāhaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ, sāpi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā (1.0290) saṅkampeyya sampakampeyya sampavedheyya. Ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā”ti?

Atha kho āyasmā assaji pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesālim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto vesāliyaṃ jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno āyasmantaṃ assajim dūratova āgacchantam. Disvāna yenāyasmā assaji tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā assajinā saddhim sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto āyasmantaṃ assajim etadavoca- “kathaṃ pana, bho assaji, samaṇo gotamo sāvake vineti, kathaṃbhāgā ca pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsanī bahulā pavattati”ti? “Evaṃ kho, aggivessana, bhagavā sāvake vineti, evaṃbhāgā ca pana bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsanī bahulā pavattati- ‘rūpaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ,

vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ. Rūpaṃ, bhikkhave, anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā. Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā'ti. Evaṃ kho, aggivessana, bhagavā sāvake vineti, evaṃbhāgā ca pana bhagavato sāvakesu anusāsani bahulā pavattati'ti. "Dussutaṃ vata, bho assaji, assumha ye mayaṃ evaṃvādiṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ assumha. Appeva nāma mayaṃ kadāci karahaci tena bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocideva kathāsallāpo, appeva nāma tasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā viveceyyāmā'ti.

354. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattāni licchavisatāni santhāgāre § sannipatitāni honti kenacideva karaṇiyena. Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto yena te licchavī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te licchavī etadavoca- "abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī, ajja me samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissati. Sace me samaṇo gotamo tathā patitṭhissati yathā ca me § ñātaññatarena sāvakena assajinā nāma bhikkhunā patitṭhitam, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso dīghalomikaṃ eḷakaṃ lomesu gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya (1.0291), evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikākammakāro mahantaṃ soṇḍikākilañjaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipitvā kaṇṇe gahetvā ākaḍḍheyya parikaḍḍheyya samparikaḍḍheyya, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ ākaḍḍhissāmi parikaḍḍhissāmi samparikaḍḍhissāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma balavā soṇḍikādhutto vālaṃ § kaṇṇe gahetvā odhuneyya niddhuneyya nipphoṭeyya § evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ odhunissāmi niddhunissāmi nipphoṭessāmi. Seyyathāpi nāma kuñjaro saṭṭhihāyano gambhīraṃ pokkharaniṃ ogāhetvā sāṇadhovikaṃ nāma kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷati, evamevāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ sāṇadhovikaṃ maññe kīḷitajātaṃ kīḷissāmi. Abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī, abhikkamantu bhonto licchavī, ajja me samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo bhavissati'ti. Tatrekacce licchavī evamāhaṃsu- "kiṃ samaṇo gotamo saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropessati'ti? Ekacce licchavī evamāhaṃsu- "kiṃ so bhavamāno saccako nigaṇṭhaputto yo bhagavato vādaṃ āropessati, atha kho bhagavā saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa vādaṃ āropessati'ti? Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto pañcamattehi licchavisatehi parivuto yena mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami.

355. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca- "kahaṃ nu kho, bho, etarahi so bhavaṃ gotamo viharati? Dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ gotaman'ti. "Esa, aggivessana, bhagavā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmhiṃ rukkhamaḷe divāvihāraṃ nisiṇno'ti. Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto mahatīyā licchaviparisāya saddhiṃ mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tepi kho licchavī appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisi-

diṃsu, appekacce bhagavatā (1.0292) saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Appekacce yena bhagavā tenaṅjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu, appekacce tuṅhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

356. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca—“puccheyyāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ kiñciveva desaṃ, sace me bhavaṃ gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā”ti. “Puccha, aggivessana, yadākaṅkhasī”ti. “Kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ gotamo sāvake vineti, kathaṃbhāgā ca pana bhoto gotamassa sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ bahulā pavattati”ti? “Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, sāvake vinemi, evaṃbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ bahulā pavattati—rūpaṃ, bhikkhave, aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ. Rūpaṃ, bhikkhave, anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā. Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, sāvake vinemi, evaṃbhāgā ca pana me sāvakesu anusāsaniṃ bahulā pavattati”ti.

“Upamā maṃ, bho gotama, paṭibhātī”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ, aggivessanā”ti bhagavā avoca.

“Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, ye kecime bījagāmaḥbhūtagāmaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya. Evamete bījagāmaḥbhūtagāmaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Seyyathāpi vā pana, bho gotama, ye kecime balakaraṇiyā kammantā kariyanti, sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya. Evamete balakaraṇiyā kammantā kariyanti. Evameva kho, bho gotama, rūpattāyaṃ purisapuggalo rūpe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, vedanattāyaṃ purisapuggalo vedanāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, saññattāyaṃ purisapuggalo saññāyaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, saṅkhāratāyaṃ purisapuggalo saṅkhāresu paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati, viññāṇattāyaṃ purisapuggalo viññāṇe paṭiṭṭhāya puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā pasavati”ti.

me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti? “Ahañhi, bho gotama (1.0293), evaṃ vadāmi- ‘rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attā’ti, ayañca mahatī janatā”ti.

“Kiñhi te, aggivessana, mahatī janatā karissati? Ingha tvaṃ, aggivessana, sakaññeva vādaṃ nibbeṭhehi”ti. “Ahañhi, bho gotama, evaṃ vadāmi- ‘rūpaṃ me attā, vedanā me attā, saññā me attā, saṅkhārā me attā, viññāṇaṃ me attā”ti.

357. “Tena hi, aggivessana, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ § byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, vatteyya rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmiṃ vijite vaso- ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ, jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ, pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ, seyyathāpi rañño pasenadissa kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassā”-ti? “Vatteyya, bho gotama, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa sakasmiṃ vijite vaso- ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ, jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ, pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ, seyyathāpi rañño pasenadissa kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa. Imesampi hi, bho gotama, saṅghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ- seyyathidaṃ, vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ- vattati sakasmiṃ vijite vaso- ghātetāyaṃ vā ghātetuṃ, jāpetāyaṃ vā jāpetuṃ, pabbājetāyaṃ vā pabbājetuṃ. Kiṃ pana rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa, seyyathāpi rañño pasenadissa kosalassa, seyyathāpi vā pana rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa? Vatteyya, bho gotama, vattituñca marahati”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi- ‘rūpaṃ me attā’ti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso- evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣi”ti? “Evaṃ vutte, saccako nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca- “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi- ‘rūpaṃ me attā’ti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso- evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣi”ti? Dutiyampi (1.0294) kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto tuṇhī ahoṣi. Atha kho bhagavā saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca- “byākarohi dāni, aggivessana, na dāni te tuṇhībhāvassa kālo. Yo koci, aggivessana tathāgatena yāvatatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti, ethevassa sattadhā muddhā phalatī”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena vajirapāṇi yakkho āyasaṃ vajiraṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa uparivehāsaṃ ṭhito hoti- ‘sacāyaṃ saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavatā yāvatatiyaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati ethevassa sattadhā muddhaṃ phālessāmi’ti. Taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ bhagavā ceva passati saccako ca nigaṇṭhaputto. Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto bhagavantāyaṃ yeva tāṇaṃ gavesī bhagavantāyaṃ yeva leṇaṃ gavesī bhagavantāyaṃ yeva saraṇaṃ gavesī bhagavantāyaṃ etadavoca- “pucchatu maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo, byākarissāmi”-ti.

358. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi- ‘rūpaṃ me attā’-ti, vattati te tasmim rūpe vaso- evaṃ me rūpaṃ hotu, evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahoṣi”ti?

“No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Manasi karohi, aggivessana; manasi karitvā kho, aggivessana, byākarohi. Na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi- ‘vedanā me attā’ti, vattati te tissaṃ vedanāyaṃ § vaso- evaṃ me vedanā hotu, evaṃ me vedanā mā ahoṣi”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Manasi karohi, aggivessana; manasi karitvā kho, aggivessana, byākarohi. Na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi- ‘saññā me attā’ti, vattati te tissaṃ saññāyaṃ vaso- evaṃ me saññā hotu, evaṃ me saññā mā ahoṣi”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Manasi (1.0295) karohi, aggivessana; manasi karitvā kho, aggivessana, byākarohi. Na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi- ‘saṅkhārā me attā’ti, vattati te tesu saṅkhāresu vaso- evaṃ me saṅkhārā hontu, evaṃ me saṅkhārā mā ahesun”- ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Manasi karohi, aggivessana; manasi karitvā kho, aggivessana, byākarohi. Na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, yaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi- ‘viññāṇaṃ me attā’ti, vattati te tasmim viññāṇe vaso- evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ hotu, evaṃ me viññāṇaṃ mā ahoṣi”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Manasi karohi, aggivessana; manasi karitvā kho, aggivessana, byākarohi. Na kho te sandhiyati purimena vā pacchimaṃ, pacchimena vā purimaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? “Aniccaṃ, bho gotama”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti? “Dukkhaṃ, bho gotama”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, vedanā ...pe... saññā ...pe... saṅkhārā ...pe... taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā”ti? “Aniccaṃ, bho gotama”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā”ti? “Dukkhaṃ, bho gotama”. “Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, yo nu kho dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito, dukkhaṃ ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassati, api nu kho so sāmaṃ vā dukkhaṃ parijāneyya, dukkhaṃ vā parikkhepetvā vihareyyā”ti? “Kiñhi siyā, bho gotama? No hidaṃ, bho gotamā”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, nanu tvaṃ evaṃ sante dukkhaṃ allīno dukkhaṃ upagato dukkhaṃ ajjhosito, dukkhaṃ- ‘etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā’ti samanupassasi”ti? “Kiñhi no siyā, bho gotama? Evametaṃ bho gotamā”- ti.

359. “Seyyathāpi (1.0296), aggivessana, puriso sāraththiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ § ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha

passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandaṃ ujumṃ navamṃ akukkukajātaṃ §. Tamevaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā pattavaṭṭimṃ vinibbhujeyya §. So tattha pattavaṭṭimṃ vinibbhujanto pheggumpi nādhigaccheyya, kuto sāraṃ? Evameva kho tvamṃ, aggivessana, mayā sakasmimṃ vāde samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno ritto tuccho aparaddho. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā, aggivessana, vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā- ‘nāhaṃ taṃ passāmi samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā, saṅghimṃ gaṇimṃ gaṇācariyaṃ, api arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ paṭijānamānaṃ, yo mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddho na saṅkameyya na sampakameyya na sampavedheyya, yassa na kacchehi sedā mucceyyumṃ. Thūṇaṃ cepāhaṃ acetanaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabheyyaṃ sāpi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāraddhā saṅkameyya sampakameyya sampavedheyya. Ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā’ti? Tuyhaṃ kho pana, aggivessana, appekaccāni sedaphusitāni nalāṭā muttāni, uttarāsaṅgaṃ vinibhinditvā bhūmiyaṃ paṭiṭṭhitāni. Mayhaṃ kho pana, aggivessana, natthi etaraha kāyasmimṃ sedo”ti. Iti bhagavā tasmimṃ § parisati suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ kāyaṃ vivari. Evaṃ vutte, saccako nigaṇṭhaputto tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

360. Atha kho dummukho licchaviputto saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ viditvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “upamā maṃ, bhagavā, paṭibhātī”ti. “Paṭibhātu taṃ, dummukhā”ti bhagavā avoca. “Seyyathāpi, bhante, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharāṇi. Tatrāssa kakkaṭako. Atha kho, bhante, sambahulā kumārakā vā kumārikā vā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharāṇi tenupasaṅkameyyumṃ; upasaṅkamtivā taṃ pokkharāṇimṃ ogāhetvā taṃ kakkaṭakaṃ udakā uddharitvā thale paṭiṭṭhāpeyyumṃ. Yaññadeva hi so, bhante, kakkaṭako aḷaṃ abhininnāmeyya taṃ tadeva te kumārakā vā kumārikā vā kaṭṭhena vā kathalena vā saṅchindeyyumṃ sambhañjeyyumṃ (1.0297) sampalibhañjeyyumṃ. Evañhi so, bhante, kakkaṭako sabbehi aḷehi saṅchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi abhabbo taṃ pokkharāṇimṃ puna otarituṃ, seyyathāpi pubbe. Evameva kho, bhante, yāni saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa visūkāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni tānipi sabbāni § bhagavatā saṅchinnāni sambhaggāni sampalibhaggāni; abhabbo ca dāni, bhante, saccako nigaṇṭhaputto puna bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtumṃ yadidaṃ vādādhippāyo”ti. Evaṃ vutte, saccako nigaṇṭhaputto dummukhaṃ licchaviputtaṃ etadavoca- “āgamehi tvamṃ, dummukha, āgamehi tvamṃ, dummukha () § na mayaṃ tayā saddhimṃ mantema, idha mayaṃ bhotā gotamena saddhimṃ mantema.

361. “Tiṭṭhatesā, bho gotama, amhākañceva aññesañca puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ vācā. Vilāpaṃ vilapitaṃ maññe. Kittāvatā ca nu kho bhoto gotamassa sāvako sāsanaṃ hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatī”ti? “Idha, aggivessana, mama sāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhantaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ

‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati; yā kāci vedanā ...pe... yā kāci saññā ...pe... ye keci saṅkhārā ...pe... yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā, yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Ettāvatā kho, aggivessana, mama sāvako sāsana-karo hoti ovādapatikaro tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane viharatī”ti.

“Kittāvatā pana, bho gotama, bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto”ti? “Idha, aggivessana, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na (1.0298) meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti; yā kāci vedanā ...pe... yā kāci saññā ...pe... ye keci saṅkhārā ...pe... yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ ‘netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti. Ettāvatā kho, aggivessana, bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamaṃyojano sammadaññā vimutto. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho, aggivessana, bhikkhu tīhi anuttariyehi samannāgato hoti- dassanānuttariyena, paṭipadānuttariyena, vimuttānuttariyena. Evaṃ vimuttacitto kho, aggivessana, bhikkhu tathāgataññeva sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti- buddho so bhagavā bodhāya dhammaṃ deseti, danto so bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so bhagavā samathāya dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so bhagavā taraṇāya dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ deseti”ti.

362. Evaṃ vutte, saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “mayameva, bho gotama, dhaṃsī, mayaṃ pagabbā, ye mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbaṃ amaññimha. Siyā hi, bho gotama, hatthiṃ pabhinnaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi, bho gotama, pajjalitaṃ § aggikkhandhaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Siyā hi, bho gotama, āsivisaṃ ghoravisaṃ āsajja purisassa sotthibhāvo, na tveva bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ āsajja siyā purisassa sotthibhāvo. Mayameva, bho gotama, dhaṃsī, mayaṃ pagabbā, ye mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ vādena vādaṃ āsādetabbaṃ amaññimha. Adhivāsetu § me bhavaṃ gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

363. Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā te licchavī āmantesi- “suṇantu me bhonto licchavī, samaṇo (1.0299) me gotamo nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena me abhigareyyātha yamassa patirūpaṃ maññeyyāthā”ti. Atha kho te licchavī tassā rattiyā accayena saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa pañcamattāni thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāraṃ abhihariṃsu. Atha kho nigaṇṭhaputto sake ārāme paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi- “kālo, bho gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhaṇ”ti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena saccakassa nigaṇṭhaputtassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsaṇaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “yamidaṃ, bho gotama, dāne puññaṃ ca puññaṃ mahī ca taṃ dāyakānaṃ sukhāya hotū”ti. “Yaṃ kho, aggivessana, tādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma avītarāgaṃ avītaḍḍhaṃ avītamohaṃ, taṃ dāyakānaṃ bhavissati. Yaṃ kho, aggivessana, mādisaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ āgamma vītarāgaṃ vītaḍḍhaṃ vītamohaṃ, taṃ tuyhaṃ bhavissati”ti.

Cūlasaccakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahāsaccakasuttaṃ

364. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sunīvattho hoti pattacīvaramādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pavisitukāmo §. Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yena mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ayaṃ, bhante, saccako (1.0300) nigaṇṭhaputto āgacchati bhassappavādako paṇḍitavādo

sādhussammato bahujanassa. Eso kho, bhante, avaṇṇakāmo buddhassa, avaṇṇakāmo dhammassa, avaṇṇakāmo saṅghassa. Sādhū, bhante, bhagavā muhuttaṃ nisīdatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

365. “Santi, bho gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāyabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no cittabhāvanaṃ. Phusanti hi te, bho gotama, sārīrikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bho gotama, sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambhōpi nāma bhavissati, hadayampi nāma phalissati, uṇhampi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādampi pāpuṇissati § cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho etaṃ, bho gotama, kāyanvayaṃ cittaṃ hoti, kāyassa vasena vattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā cittassa. Santi pana, bho gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā cittabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvanaṃ. Phusanti hi te, bho gotama, cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bho gotama, cetasikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭhassa sato ūrukkhambhōpi nāma bhavissati, hadayampi nāma phalissati, uṇhampi lohitaṃ mukhato uggamissati, ummādampi pāpuṇissati cittakkhepaṃ. Tassa kho eso, bho gotama, cittanvayo kāyo hoti, cittassa vasena vattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā kāyassa. Tassa mayhaṃ, bho gotama, evaṃ hoti- ‘addhā bho gotamassa sāvakaṃ cittabhāvanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti, no kāyabhāvanan’”ti.

366. “Kinti pana te, aggivessana, kāyabhāvanā sutā”ti? “Seyyathidaṃ- nando vaccho, kiso saṃkicco, makkhali gosālo- etehi, bho gotama, acelakā muttācārā hatthāpalekhanā na-ehibhaddantikā natiṭṭhabhaddantikā § na abhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādhiyanti, te na kumbhimukhā (1.0301) paṭiggaṇhanti na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhanti na eḷakamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārini, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivanti. Te ekāgārikā vā honti ekālopikā, dvāgārikā vā honti dvālopikā ...pe... sattāgārikā vā honti sattālopikā. Ekissāpi dattiyā yāpenti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpenti ...pe... sattahipi dattīhi yāpenti. Ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti ...pe... sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhārenti. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyuttā viharanti”ti.

“Kiṃ pana te, aggivessana, tāvatakeneva yāpenti”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama. Appekadā, bho gotama, uḷārāni uḷārāni khādaniyāni khādanti, uḷārāni uḷārāni bhojanāni bhuñjanti, uḷārāni uḷārāni sāyanīyāni sāyanti, uḷārāni uḷārāni pānāni pivanti. Te imaṃ kāyaṃ balaṃ gāhenti nāma, brūhenti nāma, medenti nāmā”ti.

“Yaṃ kho te, aggivessana, purimaṃ pahāya pacchā upacinanti, evaṃ imassa kāyassa ācayāpacayo hoti. Kinti pana te, aggivessana, cittabhāvanā sutā”ti? Cittabhāvanāya kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavatā puṭṭho samāno na sampāyāsi.

367. Atha kho bhagavā saccakaṃ nigaṇṭhaputtaṃ etadavoca- “yāpi kho te esā,

aggivessana, purimā kāyabhāvanā bhāsītā sāpi ariyassa vinaye no dhammikā kāyabhāvanā. Kāyabhāvanampi § kho tvaṃ, aggivessana, na aññāsi, kuto pana tvaṃ cittabhāvanam jānissasi? Api ca, aggivessana, yathā abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca, bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca. Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsisāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

368. “Kathaṅca (1.0302), aggivessana, abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca? Idha, aggivessana, assutavato puthujjanassa uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno sukhasārāgī ca hoti sukhasārāgitaṅca āpajjati. Tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. Sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷiṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā, aggivessana, uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa kassaci, aggivessana, evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati abhāvitattā cittassa, evaṃ kho, aggivessana, abhāvitakāyo ca hoti abhāvitacitto ca.

369. “Kathaṅca, aggivessana, bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca? Idha, aggivessana, sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na sukhasārāgī ca hoti, na sukhasārāgitaṅca āpajjati. Tassa sā sukhā vedanā nirujjhati. Sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Tassa kho esā, aggivessana, uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa. Yassa kassaci, aggivessana, evaṃ ubhatopakkhaṃ uppannāpi sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā kāyassa, uppannāpi dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati bhāvitattā cittassa. Evam kho, aggivessana, bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca”ti.

370. “Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhoto gotamassa! Bhavaṅhi gotamo bhāvitakāyo ca hoti bhāvitacitto ca”ti. “Addhā kho te ayaṃ, aggivessana, āsajja upaniya vācā bhāsītā, api ca te ahaṃ byākarissāmi (1.0303). Yato kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, taṃ vata me uppannā vā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, uppannā vā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti netam ṭhānam § vijjati”ti. “Na hi nūna § bhoto gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā sukhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya; na hi nūna bhoto gotamassa uppajjati tathārūpā dukkhā vedanā yathārūpā uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya”ti.

371. “Kiṅhi no siyā, aggivessana? Idha me, aggivessana, pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi- ‘sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitam brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Yaṃnū-

nāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ'ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, aparena samayena daharova samāno, susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāraśmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kiṃkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena āḷāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamtivā āḷāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ- 'icchāmahaṃ, āvuso kālāma, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun'ti. Evaṃ vutte, aggivessana, āḷāro kālāmo maṃ etadavoca- 'viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā'ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādañca, 'jānāmi passāmī'ti ca paṭijānāmi, ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- 'na kho āḷāro kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmatkena sayaṃ abhiññā (1.0304) sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti, addhā āḷāro kālāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharatī" ti.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, aggivessana, yena āḷāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamtivā āḷāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ- 'kittāvatā no, āvuso kālāma, imaṃ dhammaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedesi'ti? Evaṃ vutte, aggivessana, āḷāro kālāmo ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- 'na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā; na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ; na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati; na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi; na kho āḷārasseva kālāmassa atthi paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā; yaṃnūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ āḷāro kālāmo sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiti pavedeti tassa dhammassa sacchikariyāya padaheyyaṃ'ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana,

nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, aggivessana, yena āḷāro kālāmo tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā āḷāraṃ kālāmaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘ettāvatā no, āvuso kālāma, imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi’ti? ‘Ettāvatā kho ahaṃ, āvuso, imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi’ti. ‘Ahampi kho, āvuso, ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi’ti. ‘Lābhā no, āvuso, suladdhaṃ no, āvuso, ye mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi; yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi tamahaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedemi. Iti yāhaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi; yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi tamahaṃ dhammaṃ jānāmi. Iti yādiso ahaṃ tādiso tvaṃ, yādiso tvaṃ tādiso ahaṃ. Ehi dāni, āvuso, ubhova santā imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharāma’ti. Iti (1.0305) kho, aggivessana, āḷāro kālāmo ācariyo me samāno (attano) § antevāsiṃ maṃ samānaṃ attanā samasamaṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva ākiñcaññāyatanūpapattiyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

372. “So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, kiṃkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno yena udako rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā udakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘icchāmaṃ, āvuso § imasmim dhammavinaye brahmacariyaṃ caritun’ti. Evaṃ vutte, aggivessana, udako rāmaputto maṃ etadavoca- ‘viharatāyasmā, tādiso ayaṃ dhammo yattha viññū puriso nacirasseva sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇim. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, tāvatakeneva oṭṭhapahatamattena lapitalāpanamattena ñāṇavādañca vadāmi theravādañca, ‘jānāmi passāmi’ti ca paṭijānāmi, ahañceva aññe ca. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘na kho rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ kevalaṃ saddhāmattakena sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiṃti pavedesi. Addhā rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ vihāsi’ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, aggivessana, yena udako rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā udakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘kittāvatā no, āvuso rāmo, imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiṃti pavedesi’ti? Evaṃ vutte, aggivessana, udako rāmaputto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam pavedesi. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘na kho rāmasseva ahosi saddhā, mayhaṃpatthi saddhā; na kho rāmasseva ahosi vīriyaṃ, mayhaṃpatthi vīriyaṃ; na kho rāmasseva ahosi sati, mayhaṃpatthi sati; na kho rāmasseva ahosi samādhi, mayhaṃpatthi samādhi; na kho rāmasseva ahosi paññā, mayhaṃpatthi paññā; yaṃnūnāhaṃ yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmiṃti pave-

desi tassa dhammassa sacchikiriyāya (1.0306) padaheyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, nacirasseva khippameva taṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, aggivessana, yena udako rāmaputto tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamtvā udakaṃ rāmaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘ettāvatā no, āvuso, rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi’ti? ‘Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, rāmo imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi’ti. ‘Ahampi kho, āvuso, ettāvatā imaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi’ti. ‘Lābhā no, āvuso, suladdhaṃ no, āvuso, ye mayaṃ āya-smantaṃ tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi, taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi; yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharasi, taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja pavedesi. Iti yaṃ dhammaṃ rāmo abhiññāsi taṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi; yaṃ tvaṃ dhammaṃ jānāsi taṃ dhammaṃ rāmo abhiññāsi. Iti yādiso rāmo ahosi tādiso tvaṃ; yādiso tvaṃ tādiso rāmo ahosi. Ehi dāni, āvuso, tvaṃ imaṃ gaṇaṃ pariharā’ti. Iti kho, aggivessana, udako rāmaputto sabrahmacāri me samāno ācariyaṭṭhāne ca maṃ ṭhapesi, uḷārāya ca maṃ pūjāya pūjesi. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘nāyaṃ dhammo nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvadeva nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpapattiyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, taṃ dhammaṃ analaṅkaritvā tasmā dhammā nibbijja apakkamim.

373. “So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, kiṃkusalagavesī anuttaraṃ santivarapadaṃ pariyesamāno magadhesu anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena uruvelā senānigamo tadavasariṃ. Tatthaddasaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ bhūmibhāgaṃ, pāsādikañca vana-ṣaṇḍaṃ, nadiñca sandantiṃ setakaṃ supatitthaṃ ramaṇiyaṃ, samantā ca gocara-gāmaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘ramaṇiyo vata, bho, bhūmibhāgo, pāsādiko ca vanaṣaṇḍo, nadī ca sandati setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā, samantā ca gocara-gāmo. Alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa (1.0307) padhānāyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, tattheva nisīdim ‘alamidaṃ padhānāyā’ti.

374. “Apissumaṃ, aggivessana, tisso upamā paṭibhaṃsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathāpi, aggivessana, allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uduke nikkhattaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya- ‘aggim abhinibbatte-ssāmi, tejo pātukarissāmi’ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, uduke nikkhattaṃ, uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhima-nthento aggim abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyā’ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Aduñhi, bho gotama, allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, tañca pana uduke nikkhattaṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi-assā’ti. “Evameva kho, aggivessana, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaṃ ca kāmehi avūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesamaṃ kāmesu kāma-cchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho, so ca ajjhataṃ na

suppahīno hoti, na suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ, aggivessana, paṭhamā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.

375. “Aparāpi kho maṃ, aggivessana, dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathāpi, aggivessana, allamaṃ kaṭṭhamaṃ sasnehaṃ, ārakā udakā thale nikkhattamaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya- ‘aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmi’ ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ allamaṃ kaṭṭhamaṃ sasnehaṃ, ārakā udakā thale nikkhattamaṃ, uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyā” ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Aduñhi, bho gotama, allamaṃ kaṭṭhamaṃ sasnehaṃ, kiñcāpi ārakā udakā thale nikkhattamaṃ. Yāvadeva ca pana so puriso kilamathassa vighātassa (1.0308) bhāgī assāti. Evameva kho, aggivessana, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaena ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho so ca ajjhattaṃ na suppahīno hoti, na suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ, aggivessana, dutiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā”.

376. “Aparāpi kho maṃ, aggivessana, tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Seyyathāpi, aggivessana, sukkhamaṃ kaṭṭhamaṃ koḷāpaṃ, ārakā udakā thale nikkhattamaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya- ‘aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi, tejo pātukarissāmi’ ti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, aggivessana, api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhamaṃ kaṭṭhamaṃ koḷāpaṃ, ārakā udakā thale nikkhattamaṃ, uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimanthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya, tejo pātukareyyā” ti? “Evaṃ, bho gotama”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Aduñhi, bho gotama, sukkhamaṃ kaṭṭhamaṃ koḷāpaṃ, tañca pana ārakā udakā thale nikkhattan” ti. “Evameva kho, aggivessana, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā kāyena ceva cittaena ca kāmehi vūpakaṭṭhā viharanti, yo ca nesaṃ kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsā kāmapariḷāho, so ca ajjhattaṃ suppahīno hoti suppaṭippassaddho, opakkamikā cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. No cepi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, abhabbāva te ñāṇāya dassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ayaṃ kho maṃ, aggivessana, tatiyā upamā paṭibhāsi anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā. Imā kho maṃ, aggivessana, tisso upamā paṭibhamsu anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā.”

377. “Tassa (1.0309) mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ dantebhi dantamādhāya §, jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca, cetasā cittaṃ abhinigga-

ñheyyaṃ abhinippīleyyaṃ abhisantāpeyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, dantebhi dantamādhāya, jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca, cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhāmi abhinippīlemi abhisantāpemi. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, dantebhi dantamādhāya jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Seyyathāpi, aggivessana, balavā puriso dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā abhiniggaṇheyya abhinippīleyya abhisantāpeyya, evameva kho me, aggivessana, dantebhi dantamādhāya, jivhāya tāluṃ āhacca, cetasā cittaṃ abhiniggaṇhato abhinippīlayato abhisantāpayato kacchehi sedā muccanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, aggivessana, vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

378. “Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma kammāragaggariyā dhamamānāya adhimatto saddo hoti, evameva kho me, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu kaṇṇasotehi vātānaṃ nikkhamantānaṃ adhimatto saddo hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, aggivessana, vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan'ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato (1.0 ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti §. Seyyathāpi, aggivessana, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhani abhimattheyya §, evameva kho me, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā muddhani ūhananti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, aggivessana, vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato.

Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan’ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Seyyathāpi, aggivessana, balavā puriso daḷhena varattakkhaṇḍena § sīse sīsa-veṭhaṃ dadeyya, evameva kho me, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā honti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, aggivessana, vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan’ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Seyyathāpi, aggivessana, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena (1.0311) govikantanena kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evameva kho me, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, aggivessana, vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ appāṇakaṃyeva jhānaṃ jhāyeyyan’ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāse uparundhiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmimṃ ḍāho hoti. Seyyathāpi, aggivessana, dve balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparītāpeyyuṃ, evameva kho me, aggivessana, mukhato ca nāsato ca kaṇṇato ca assāsapassāsesu uparuddhesu adhimatto kāyasmimṃ ḍāho hoti. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, aggivessana, vīriyaṃ hoti asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. Sāraddho ca pana me kāyo hoti appaṭippassaddho teneva dukkhappadhānena padhānābhitunnassa sato. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā dukkhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Apissu maṃ, aggivessana, devatā disvā evamāhaṃsu- ‘kālaṅkato samaṇo gotamo’ti. Ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu- ‘na kālaṅkato samaṇo gotamo, api ca kālaṅkarotī’ti. Ekaccā devatā evamāhaṃsu- ‘na kālaṅkato samaṇo gotamo, napi kālaṅkaroti, arahāṃ samaṇo gotamo, vihārotiveva so § arahato evarūpo hotī’ti §.

379. “Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjeyyan’ti. Atha kho maṃ, aggivessana, devatā upasaṅkamitvā (1.0312) etadvocum- ‘mā kho tvaṃ, mārisa, sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajji.

Sace kho tvam, mārisa, sabbaso āhārupacchedāya paṭipajjissasi, tassa te mayham dibbam ojam lomakūpehi ajjhohāressāma §, tāya tvam yāpessasi'ti. Tassa mayham, aggivessana, etadahosi- 'ahañceva kho pana sabbaso ajajjitaṃ § paṭijāneyyam, imā ca me devatā dibbam ojam lomakūpehi ajjhohāreyyumaṃ §, tāya cāham yāpeyyam, taṃ mamassa musā'ti. So kho aham, aggivessana, tā devatā paccācikkhāmi, 'halan'ti vadāmi.

380. "Tassa mayham, aggivessana, etadahosi- 'yaṃnūnāham thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyam, pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ, yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ, yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ, yadi vā hareṇukayūsan'ti. So kho aham, aggivessana, thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim, pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ, yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ, yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ, yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ. Tassa mayham, aggivessana, thokaṃ thokaṃ āhāraṃ āhārayato, pasataṃ pasataṃ, yadi vā muggayūsaṃ, yadi vā kulatthayūsaṃ, yadi vā kaḷāyayūsaṃ, yadi vā hareṇukayūsaṃ, adhimattakasimānaṃ patto kāyo hoti. Seyyathāpi nāma āsitikapabbāni vā kāḷapabbāni vā, evamevassu me aṅgapaccaṅgāni bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma oṭṭhapadaṃ, evamevassu me ānisadaṃ hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma vaṭṭanāvaḷi, evamevassu me piṭṭhikaṇṭako uṇṇatāvanato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma jarasālāya gopāṇasiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti, evamevassu me phāsuḷiyo oluggaviluggā bhavanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma gambhīre udapāne udakatārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti, evamevassu me akkhikūpesu akkhitārakā gambhīragatā okkhāyikā dissanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Seyyathāpi nāma tittakālābu āmakacchinno vātāta-pena saṃphuṭito hoti sammilāto, evamevassu me sīsacchavi saṃphuṭitā hoti sammilātā (1.0313) tāyevappāhāratāya.

"So kho aham, aggivessana, udaracchaviṃ parimasissāmīti piṭṭhikaṇṭakamaṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi, piṭṭhikaṇṭakam parimasissāmīti udaracchaviṃyeva pariggaṇhāmi, yāvassu me, aggivessana, udaracchavi piṭṭhikaṇṭakam allinā hoti tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho aham, aggivessana, vaccaṃ vā muttaṃ vā karissāmīti tattheva avakujjo papatāmi tāyevappāhāratāya. So kho aham, aggivessana, imameva kāyaṃ assāsento pāṇinā gattāni anumajjāmi. Tassa mayham, aggivessana, pāṇinā gattāni anumajjato pūtimūlāni lomāni kāyasmā papatanti tāyevappāhāratāya. Apissu maṃ, aggivessana, manussā disvā evamāhaṃsu- 'kāḷo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu- 'na kāḷo samaṇo gotamo, sāmo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ekacce manussā evamāhaṃsu- 'na kāḷo samaṇo gotamo, napi sāmo, maṅgura-cchavi samaṇo gotamo'ti. Yāvassu me, aggivessana, tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto upahato hoti tāyevappāhāratāya.

381. "Tassa mayham, aggivessana, etadahosi- 'ye kho keci atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayimṃsu, etāvaparamaṃ, nayito bhiyyo. Yepi hi keci anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayissanti, etāvaparamaṃ, nayito bhiyyo. Yepi hi keci etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā opakkamikā dukkhā tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti, etāvaparamaṃ, nayito bhiyyo.

Na kho panāhaṃ imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchāmi uttari manussa-dhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ. Siyā nu kho añño maggo bodhāyā'ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- 'abhiñāmi kho panāhaṃ pitu sakkassa kammante sītāya jambucchāyāya nisinno vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitā. Siyā nu kho eso maggo bodhāyā'ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, satānusāri viññāṇaṃ ahosi- 'eseva maggo bodhāyā'ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- 'kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ tassa sukhasa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra (1.0314) akusalehi dhammehi'ti? Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- 'na kho ahaṃ tassa sukhasa bhāyāmi, yaṃ taṃ sukhaṃ aññatreva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi'ti.

382. "Tassa mayhaṃ, aggivessana, etadahosi- 'na kho taṃ sukaraṃ sukhaṃ adhigantaṃ evaṃ adhimattakasimānaṃ pattakāyena, yaṃnūnāhaṃ oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāreyyaṃ odanakummāsaṃ'ti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim oدانakummāsaṃ. Tena kho pana maṃ, aggivessana, samāyena pañca § bhikkhū paccupaṭṭhitā honti- 'yaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ adhigamissati, taṃ no ārocessati'ti. Yato kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāresim oدانakummāsaṃ, atha me te pañca bhikkhū nibbijja pakka-miṃsu- 'bāhulliko § samaṇo gotamo, padhānavibbhanto, āvatto bāhullāyā'ti.

383. "So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, oḷārikaṃ āhāraṃ āhāretvā, balaṃ gahetvā, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno. Sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesim yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

384. "So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi (1.0315), seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātim ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, aggivessana, rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno; yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

385. "So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese

mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi ...pe... ayaṃ kho me, aggivessana, rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno; yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

386. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim. So ‘idaṃ dukkhaṇti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. ‘Ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsim. Ayaṃ kho me, aggivessana, rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā, vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato, āloko uppanno; yathā (1.0316) taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evarūpāpi kho me, aggivessana, uppannā sukhā vedanā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati.

387. “Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, aggivessana, anekasatāya parisāya dhammaṃ desetā. Apissu maṃ ekameko evaṃ maññati- ‘mamevārabbha samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ desetī’ti. ‘Na kho panetaṃ, aggivessana, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; yāvadeva viññāpanatthāya tathāgato paresaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. So kho ahaṃ, aggivessana, tassāyeva kathāya

pariyosāne, tasmimyeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattameva cittaṃ saṅgha-
pemi sannisādemī ekodiṃ karomi samādahāmi, yena sudaṃ niccakappaṃ viharā-
mī”ti.

“Okappaniyametaṃ bhoto gotamassa yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāti kho pana bhavaṃ gotamo divā supitā”ti? “Abhijānāmaṃ, aggivessana, gimhānaṃ pacchime māse pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṇḍikkanto catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sato sampajāno niddaṃ okkamitā”ti. “Etaṃ kho, bho gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammohavihārasmiṃ vadanti”ti? “Na kho, aggivessana, ettāvatā sammūḷho vā hoti asammūḷho vā. Api ca, aggivessana, yathā sammūḷho ca hoti asammūḷho ca, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca-

388. “Yassa kassaci, aggivessana, ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇiyā appahīnā, tamahaṃ ‘sammūḷho’ti vadāmi. Āsavānañhi, aggivessana, appahānā sammūḷho hoti. Yassa kassaci, aggivessana, ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇiyā pahīnā, tamahaṃ ‘asammūḷho’ti vadāmi. Āsavānañhi, aggivessana, pahānā asammūḷho hoti.

“Tathāgatassa kho, aggivessana, ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhama (1.0317). Seyyathāpi, aggivessana, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā, evameva kho, aggivessana, tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmaṇiyā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhama”ti.

389. Evaṃ vutte, saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāvañcidaṃ bhoto gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa, upanītehi vacanappathehi samudācariyamānassa, chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāmaṃ, bho gotama, pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. Sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradhho aññenaññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana § gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa, upanītehi vacanappathehi samudācariyamānassa, chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Abhijānāmaṃ, bho gotama, makkhalim gosālaṃ ...pe... ajitaṃ kesakambalaṃ... pakudhaṃ kaccāyanaṃ... sañjayaṃ belatṭhaputtaṃ... nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ vādena vādaṃ samārabhitā. Sopi mayā vādena vādaṃ samāradhho aññenaññaṃ paṭicari, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmesi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvākāsi. Bhoto pana gotamassa evaṃ āsajja āsajja vuccamānassa, upanītehi vacanappathehi samudācariyamānassa, chavivaṇṇo ceva pariyodāyati, mukhavaṇṇo ca vipassīdati, yathā taṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho gotama, gacchāma.

Bahukiccā mayam, bahukaraṇīyā”ti. “Yassadāni tvam, aggivessana, kālam maññasī”ti.

Atha kho saccako nigaṇṭhaputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

Mahāsaccakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

7. Cūḷataṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ

390. Evaṃ (1.0318) me sutam- ekam samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyam viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho sakko devānamindo yena bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti?

“Idha, devānaminda, bhikkhuno sutam hoti- ‘sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā’ti. Evañcetaṃ, devānaminda, bhikkhuno sutam hoti- ‘sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā’ti. So sabbam dhammam abhijānāti; sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti; sabbam dhammam pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam vedeti- sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, so tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati. Anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho, devānaminda, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

391. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi- “kiṃ nu kho so yakkho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca anumodi udāhu no; yaṃnūnāham taṃ yakkham jāneyyam- yadi vā so yakkho bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhisamecca (1.0319) anumodi yadi vā no”ti? Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāham samiñjeyya, evameva- pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde antarahito devesu tāvatimsesu pātura-hosi. Tena kho pana samayena sakko devānamindo ekapuṇḍarīke uyyāne dibbehi pañcahi tūriyasatehi § samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. Addasā kho sakko devānamindo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna tāni dibbāni pañca tūriyasatāni paṭippanāmetvā yenāyasmā mahāmogga-

llāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca-
“ehi kho, mārisa moggallāna, svāgataṃ, mārisa moggallāna! Cirassaṃ kho,
mārisa moggallāna, imaṃ pariyāyaṃ akāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīda,
mārisa moggallāna, idamāsanaṃ paññattan”ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā mahāmogga-
llāno paññatte āsane. Sakkopi kho devānamindo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ
gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sakkam devānamindaṃ
āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca- “yathā kathaṃ pana kho, kosiya, bhagavā
saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi? Sādhu mayampi etissā kathāya
bhāgino assāma savanāyā”ti.

392. “Mayaṃ kho, mārisa moggallāna, bahukiccā bahukaraṇīyā- appeva
sakena karaṇīyena, api ca devānaṃyeva tāvatimsānaṃ karaṇīyena. Api ca,
mārisa moggallāna, sussutaṃyeva hoti suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ,
yaṃ no khippameva antaradhāyati. Bhūtapubbaṃ, mārisa moggallāna, devāsura-
saṅgāmo samupabyūho § ahosi. Tasmaṃ kho pana, mārisa moggallāna,
saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājiniṃsu. So kho ahaṃ, mārisa moggallāna, taṃ
saṅgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṅgāmo tato paṭinivattitvā vejayantaṃ nāma
pāsādaṃ māpesiṃ. Vejyantassa kho, mārisa moggallāna, pāsādassa ekasataṃ
niyyūhaṃ. Ekekaṃmiṃ niyyūhe satta satta kūṭāgārasatāni. Ekamekaṃmiṃ kūṭā-
gāre satta satta accharāyo. Ekamekissā accharāya satta satta paricārikāyo. Icche-
yyāsi no tvaṃ (1.0320), mārisa moggallāna, vejyantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇe-
yyakaṃ daṭṭhun”ti? Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tuṇhībhāvena.

393. Atha kho sakko ca devānamindo vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ
mahāmoggallānaṃ purakkhatvā yena vejyanta pāsādo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu.
Addasaṃsu kho sakkassa devānamindassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ mahāmo-
ggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ; disvā ottappamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ
ovaraṃ pavisīṃsu. Seyyathāpi nāma suṇisā sasuraṃ disvā ottappati hiriyati,
evameva sakkassa devānamindassa paricārikāyo āyasmantaṃ mahāmogga-
llānaṃ disvā ottappamānā hiriyamānā sakaṃ sakaṃ ovaraṃ pavisīṃsu. Atha
kho sakko ca devānamindo vessavaṇo ca mahārājā āyasmantaṃ mahāmogga-
llānaṃ vejyante pāsāde anucaṅkamāpentī anuvicarāpentī- “idampi, mārisa
moggallāna, passa vejyantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakaṃ; idampi, mārisa
moggallāna, passa vejyantassa pāsādassa rāmaṇeyyakan”ti. “Sobhati idaṃ āya-
smato kosiyassa, yathā taṃ pubbe katapuññassa. Manussāpi kiñcīdeva rāmaṇe-
yyakaṃ disvā § evamāhaṃsu- ‘sobhati vata bho yathā devānaṃ tāvatimsānaṃ’ti.
Tayidaṃ āyasmato kosiyassa sobhati, yathā taṃ pubbe katapuññassā”ti. Atha
kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi- “atibāḷhaṃ kho ayaṃ yakkho
pamatto viharati. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ yakkhaṃ saṃvejeyyan”ti. Atha kho āyasmā
mahāmoggallāno tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi § yathā veja-
yantaṃ pāsādaṃ pādaṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhesi.
Atha kho sakko ca devānamindo, vessavaṇo ca mahārājā, devā ca tāvatimsā
acchariyabbhutacittajātā ahesuṃ- “acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho,
samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma dibbabhavanaṃ pāda-

ṅguṭṭhakena saṅkampessati sampakampessati sampavedhessatī”ti! Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ saṃviggamaṃ lomahaṭṭhajātaṃ viditvā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca- “yathā kathaṃ pana kho, kosiya, bhagavā saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi? Sādhu mayampi etissā kathāya bhāgino assāma savanāyā”ti.

394. “Idhāhaṃ (1.0321), mārisa moggallāna, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsim. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho ahaṃ, mārisa moggallāna, bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan”ti?

“Evaṃ vutte, mārisa moggallāna, bhagavā maṃ etadavoca- ‘idha, devānaminda, bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti- sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’ti. Evaṃ cetaṃ devānaminda bhikkhuno suttaṃ hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’ti. So sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho, devānaminda, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. Evaṃ kho me, mārisa moggallāna, bhagavā saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ abhāsi”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sakkassa devānamindassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evameva- devesu tāvatimsesu antarahito pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde pāturahosi. Atha kho sakkassa devānamindassa paricārikāyo acirapakkante āyasmante mahāmoggallāne sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavocaṃ- “eso nu te, mārisa, so bhagavā satthā”ti? “Na kho me, mārisa, so bhagavā satthā. Sabrahmacārī me eso āyasmā mahāmoggallāno”ti.

“Lābhā te, mārīsa, (suladdham̄ te, mārīsa) § yassa te sabrahmacārī evaṃmahidhiko evaṃmahānubhāvo! Aho nūna te so bhagavā satthā” ti.

395. Atha (1.0322) kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantam̄ etadavoca- “abhijānāti no, bhante, bhagavā ahu § ñātaññatarassa mahesakkhassa yakkhassa saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsītā” ti §? “Abhijānāmahaṃ, moggallāna, idha sakko devānamindo yenāham̄ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̄hito kho, moggallāna, sakko devānamindo maṃ etadavoca- ‘kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ” ti.

Evaṃ vutte aham̄, moggallāna, sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavocaṃ “idha devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam̄ hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālam̄ abhinivesāyā’ ti. Evaṃ cetam̄ devānaminda bhikkhuno sutam̄ hoti ‘sabbe dhammā nālam̄ abhinivesāyā’ ti. So sabbam̄ dhammam̄ abhijānāti, sabbam̄ dhammam̄ abhiññāya sabbam̄ dhammam̄ pari jānāti, sabbam̄ dhammam̄ pariññāya yaṃ kiñci vedanam̄ vedeti sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsū aniccānupassī viharanto, virāgānupassī viharanto, nirodhānupassī viharanto, paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam̄ na paritassati, aparitassam̄ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati- ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam̄, kataṃ karaṇīyam̄, nāparam̄ itthattāyā’ ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho, devānaminda, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānanti. Evaṃ kho aham̄, moggallāna, abhijānāmi sakkassa devānamindassa saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ bhāsītā” ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Cūḷataṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ

396. Evaṃ (1.0323) me sutam̄- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sātissa nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam̄ hoti- “tathāham̄ bhagavatā dhammam̄ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇam̄ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññaṃ” ti. Assosam̄ kho sambahulā bhikkhū- “sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannam̄- ‘tathāham̄ bhagavatā dhammam̄ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇam̄

sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññan”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavocum- “saccaṃ kira te, āvuso sāti, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ- ‘tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññan”ti? “Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññan”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjanti samanugāhanti samanubhāsanti- “mā evaṃ, āvuso sāti, avaca, mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aneka-pariyāyenāvuso sāti, paṭicca-samuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti. Evampi kho sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tehi bhikkhūhi samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati- “evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati anaññan”ti.

397. Yato kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimṣu sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “sātissa nāma, bhante, bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ (1.0324) - ‘tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññan’ti. Assumha kho mayaṃ, bhante, sātissa kira nāma bhikkhuno kevaṭṭaputtassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ- ‘tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññan’ti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yena sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkamimha; upasaṅkamtivā sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavocumha- ‘saccaṃ kira te, āvuso sāti, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ- “tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññan”ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhe etadavoca- ‘evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññan’ti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetukāmā samanuyuñjimha samanugāhimha samanubhāsimha- ‘mā evaṃ, āvuso sāti, avaca, mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Aneka-pariyāyenāvuso sāti, paṭicca-samuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo’ti. Evampi kho, bhante, sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto amhehi samanuyuñjiyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno tadeva pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmasā abhinivissa voharati- ‘evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññan’ti. Yato kho mayaṃ, bhante, nāsakkhimha sātiṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ

etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha mayaṃ etamatthaṃ bhagavato āroce-
mā”ti.

398. Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu,
mama vacanena sātīṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ āmantehi- ‘sathā taṃ, āvuso
sāti, āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena sāti
bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā sātīṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭa-
puttaṃ etadavoca- “sathā taṃ, āvuso sāti, āmanteti”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho sāti
bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami;
upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ (1.0325) abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-
mantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sātīṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-
“saccaṃ kira, te, sāti, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ- ‘tathāhaṃ
bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati
saṃsarati, anaññaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ
desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā tadevidaṃ viññāṇaṃ sandhāvati saṃsarati, anaññaṃ”ti.
“Katamaṃ taṃ, sāti, viññāṇaṃ”ti? “Yvāyaṃ, bhante, vado vedeyyo tatra tatra
kalyāṇapāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti”ti. “Kassa nu kho nāma
tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi? Nanu mayā, mogha-
purisa, anekapariyāyena paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ, aññatra
paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavoti? Atha ca pana tvaṃ, moghapurisa, attanā
duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānañca khaṇasi, bahuñca apuññaṃ
pasavasi. Tañhi te, moghapurisa, bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

399. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, api
nāyaṃ sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto usmīkatopi imasmiṃ dhammavinaye”ti? “Kiñhi
siyā bhante? No hetamaṃ, bhante”ti. Evaṃ vutte, sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto tuṅhī-
bhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdi.
Atha kho bhagavā sātīṃ bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ
pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānaṃ veditvā sātīṃ
bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ etadavoca- “paññāyissasi kho tvaṃ, moghapurisa, etena
sakena pāpakena diṭṭhigatena. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhū paṭipucchissāmi”ti. Atha kho
bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “tumhepi me, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ
ājānātha yathāyaṃ sāti bhikkhu kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahitena amhe ceva
abbhācikkhati, attānañca khaṇati, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati”ti? “No hetamaṃ,
bhante! Anekapariyāyena hi no, bhante, paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ
bhagavatā, aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavo”ti. “Sādhu sādhu,
bhikkhave! Sādhu kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha.
Anekapariyāyena hi vo, bhikkhave, paṭiccasamuppannaṃ viññāṇaṃ vuttaṃ mayā,
aññatra paccayā natthi viññāṇassa sambhavoti. Atha ca panāyaṃ sāti bhikkhu
kevaṭṭaputto attanā duggahitena amhe ceva abbhācikkhati, attānañca khaṇati,
bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati (1.0326) pasavati. Tañhi tassa moghapurissassa
bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

400. “Yaṃ yadeva, bhikkhave, paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, tena
teneva viññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati §. Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppa-

jjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ yadeva paccayaṃ paṭicca aggi jalati tena teneva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati. Kaṭṭhañca paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggitveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; sakalikañca paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggitveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; tiṇañca paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggitveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; gomayañca paṭicca aggi jalati, gomayaggitveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; thusañca paṭicca aggi jalati, thusaggitveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; saṅkārañca paṭicca aggi jalati, saṅkāraggitveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ yadeva paccayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, tena teneva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati. Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, cakkhaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; sotañca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati, ghānañca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati, jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati. Kāyañca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati. Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati viññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃtveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati.

401. “Bhūtamidanti, bhikkhave, passathā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhārasambhavanti, bhikkhave, passathā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti, bhikkhave, passathā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Bhūtamidaṃ nossūti, bhikkhave, kaṅkhato uppajjati vicikicchā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhārasambhavaṃ nossūti, bhikkhave (1.0327), kaṅkhato uppajjati vicikicchā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ nossūti, bhikkhave, kaṅkhato uppajjati vicikicchā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Bhūtamidanti, bhikkhave, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato yā vicikicchā sā pahiyati”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhārasambhavanti, bhikkhave, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passatā-e yā vicikicchā sā pahiyati”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ nirodhadhammanti, bhikkhave, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passatā-e yā vicikicchā sā pahiyati”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Bhūtamidanti, bhikkhave, itipi vo ettha nibbicikicchā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhārasambhavanti, bhikkhave, itipi vo ettha nibbicikicchā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti, bhikkhave, itipi vo ettha nibbicikicchā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Bhūtamidanti, bhikkhave, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhan”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhārasambhavanti, bhikkhave, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhan”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti, bhikkhave, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhan”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Imaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ alliyetha kelāyetha dhanāyetha mamāyetha, api nu me tumhe, bhikkhave, kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyā”ti?

“No hetam, bhante”.

“Imaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ na alliyetha na kelāyetha na dhanāyetha na mamāyetha, api nu me tumhe, bhikkhave, kullūpamaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ajāneyyātha nittharaṇatthāya no gahaṇatthāyā”ti?

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

402. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā, sambhave-sīnaṃ vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro? Kabaḷikāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyā, viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ.

“Ime ca, bhikkhave, cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā?

“Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā.

“Taṇhā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā?

“Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavā.

“Vedanā cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā?

“Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā (1.0328).

“Phasso cāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjāτικο kiṃpabhavo?

“Phasso saḷāyatanaṃnidāno saḷāyatanaṃsamudayo saḷāyatanaṃjāτικο saḷāyatanaṃpabhavo.

“Saḷāyatanaṃ cidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ?

“Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ nāmarūpajātikaṃ nāmarūpapabhavaṃ.

“Nāmarūpaṃ cidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ?

“Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ.

“Viññāṇaṃ cidaṃ, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kiṃpabhavaṃ?

“Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ.

“Saṅkhārā cime, bhikkhave, kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavā?

“Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanaṃpaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.”

403. “Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; jātipaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, jarāmaṇaṃ, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha § hoti”ti? “Jātipaccayā, bhante, jarāmaṇaṃ; evaṃ no ettha hoti §- jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ”ti. “Bhavapaccayā jātiṃ iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavapaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, jāti, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Bhavapaccayā, bhante, jāti; evaṃ no ettha hoti- bhavapaccayā jāti”ti. “Upādānapaccayā bhavoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānapaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, bhavo, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Upādānapaccayā, bhante, bhavo; evaṃ no ettha hoti- upādānapaccayā bhavo”ti. “Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, taṇhāpaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, upādānaṃ, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Taṇhāpaccayā, bhante, upādānaṃ; evaṃ no ettha hoti- taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ”ti. “Vedanāpaccayā (1.0329) taṇhāti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; vedanāpaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, taṇhā, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Vedanāpaccayā, bhante, taṇhā; evaṃ no ettha hoti- vedanāpaccayā taṇhā”ti. “Phassapaccayā vedanāti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; phassapaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, vedanā, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Phassapaccayā, bhante, vedanā; evaṃ no ettha hoti- phassapaccayā vedanā”ti. “Saḷāyatanaṃpaccayā phassoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatanaṃpaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, phasso,

no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Saḷāyatanapaccayā, bhante, phasso; evaṃ no ettha hoti- saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso”ti. “Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpapaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanaṃ, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Nāmarūpapaccayā, bhante, saḷāyatanaṃ; evaṃ no ettha hoti- nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ”ti. “Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; viññāṇapaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, nāmarūpaṃ, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Viññāṇapaccayā, bhante, nāmarūpaṃ; evaṃ no ettha hoti- viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpan”ti. “Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; saṅkhārapaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṃ, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Saṅkhārapaccayā, bhante, viññāṇaṃ; evaṃ no ettha hoti- saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ”ti. “Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjāpaccayā nu kho, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Avijjāpaccayā, bhante, saṅkhārā; evaṃ no ettha hoti- avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā”ti.

404. “Sādhu, bhikkhave. Iti kho, bhikkhave, tumhepi evaṃ vadetha, ahampi evaṃ vadāmi- imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti, imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati, yadidaṃ- avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Avijjāyatveva (1.0330) asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatana- nirodho, saḷāyatana- nirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

405. “Jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; jātinirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, jarāmaraṇanirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Jātinirodhā, bhante, jarāmaraṇanirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho”ti. “Bhavanirodhā jātinirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; bhavanirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, jātinirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Bhavanirodhā, bhante, jātinirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- bhavanirodhā jātinirodho”ti. “Upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; upādānanirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, bhavanirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Upādānanirodhā, bhante, bhavanirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho”ti. “Taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; taṇhānirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, upādānanirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Taṇhānirodhā, bhante, upādānanirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho”ti. “Vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; vedanānirodhā nu kho,

bhikkhave, taṇhānirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī”ti? “Vedanānirodhā, bhante, taṇhānirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho”ti. “Phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; phassanirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, vedanānirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī”ti? “Phassanirodhā, bhante, vedanānirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- phassanirodhā vedanānirodho”ti. “Saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; saḷāyatanirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, phassanirodho, no vā (1.0331), kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti? Saḷāyatanirodhā, bhante, phassanirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho”ti. “Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; nāmarūpanirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, saḷāyatanirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī”ti? “Nāmarūpanirodhā, bhante, saḷāyatanirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho”ti. “Viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; viññāṇanirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, nāmarūpanirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī”ti? “Viññāṇanirodhā, bhante, nāmarūpanirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho”ti. “Saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; saṅkhāranirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, viññāṇanirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī”ti? “Saṅkhāranirodhā, bhante, viññāṇanirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho”ti. “Avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ; avijjānirodhā nu kho, bhikkhave, saṅkhāranirodho, no vā, kathaṃ vā ettha hotī”ti? “Avijjānirodhā, bhante, saṅkhāranirodho; evaṃ no ettha hoti- avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho”ti.

406. “Sādhu, bhikkhave. Iti kho, bhikkhave, tumhepi evaṃ vadetha, ahampi evaṃ vadāmi- imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti, imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ- avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatanirodho, saḷāyatanirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

407. “Api nu tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā pubbantaṃ vā paṭidhāveyyātha- ‘ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho ahesumha atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho ahesumha atītamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho ahesumha atītamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahesumha nu kho mayaṃ atītamaddhānan”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Api nu tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aparantaṃ (1.0332) vā paṭidhāveyyātha- bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, nanu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāma anāgatamaddhānaṃ, kiṃ hutvā kiṃ bhavissāma nu kho mayaṃ anāgatamaddhānan”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Api nu tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā etarahi vā paccuppa-

nnamaddhānaṃ ajjhataṃ kathaṃkathī assatha- ahaṃ nu khosmi, no nu khosmi, kiṃ nu khosmi, kathaṃ nu khosmi, ayaṃ nu kho satto kuto āgato, so kuhiṃgāmi bhavissatī”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Api nu tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha-satthā no garu, satthugāravena ca mayaṃ evaṃ vademā”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Api nu tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā evaṃ vadeyyātha-samaṇo evamāha, samaṇā ca nāma mayaṃ evaṃ vademā”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Api nu tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyyāthā”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Api nu tumhe, bhikkhave, evaṃ jānantā evaṃ passantā yāni tāni puthusamaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ vata kotūhalamaṅgalāni tāni sārato paccāgaccheyyāthā”ti?

“No hetamaṃ, bhante”.

“Nanu, bhikkhave, yadeva tumhākaṃ sāmaṃ ñātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tadeva tumhe vadethā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Sādhu, bhikkhave, upanītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, iminā sandiṭṭhikena dhammena akālikena ehipassikena opaneyyikena paccattaṃ veditabbena viññūhi. Sandiṭṭhiko ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi- iti yantaṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttan”ti.

408. “Tiṇṇaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca na utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Idha mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca na paccupaṭṭhito hoti, neva tāva gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, mātāpitaro ca sannipatitā honti, mātā ca utunī hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupaṭṭhito hoti- evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassāvakkanti hoti. Tameṇaṃ, bhikkhave, mātā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharati mahatā saṃsayena garubhāraṃ §. Tameṇaṃ, bhikkhave, mātā (1.0333) navannaṃ vā dasannaṃ vā māsānaṃ accayena vijāyati mahatā saṃsayena garubhāraṃ. Tameṇaṃ jātaṃ samānaṃ sakena lohiteṇa poseti. Lohitañhetamaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ mātuthaññaṃ. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, kumāro vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya yāni tāni kumārakānaṃ kīlāpanakāni tehi kīlati, seyyathidaṃ- vaṅkakaṃ ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, kumāro vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti- cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi... ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi... jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi... kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasamhitehi rajanīyehi.

409. “So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe sārājati, appiyarūpe rūpe byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti- yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. Yā vedanāsu nandī tadupādānaṃ, tassupādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme sārājati, appiyarūpe dhamme byāpajjati, anupaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati parittacetaso. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti- yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhaṃ samāpanno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī. Yā vedanāsu nandī tadupādānaṃ, tassupādānapaccayā (1.0334) bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadu-kkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

410. “Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ; kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ sañkhalikhitā brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassaṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan”ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassaṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

411. “So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātā pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti, ārācārī virato methunā gāma-dhammā.

“Musāvādaṃ (1.0335) pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī sacca-sandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

“Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti- ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī, samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

“Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti- yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena, sāpa-desāṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

“So bījagāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavigilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārika-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti,

hatthigavāssavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khattavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcana-nikati-sāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedana-vadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopa-sahasākārā paṭivirato hoti §.

“So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati (1.0336). Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti sapattabhārova ḍeti, evameva bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

“So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

“So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

412. “So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato) §, iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇaṃ samannāgato, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati-araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya (1.0337) abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhū-tahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigata-thīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī, sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

413. “So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-
bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe...
tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

414. “So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe na sārājati, appiyarūpe rūpe na
byāpajati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ
paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti- yatthassa te pāpakā akusalā dhammā apa-
risesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti,
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ vedanaṃ nābhinandati
nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato
anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā nirujjhanti. Tassa nandīnirodhā upādāna-
nirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarā-
maraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa keva-
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena
gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ
phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme na sārājati, appi-
yarūpe dhamme na byāpajati, upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso,
tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti- yatthassa te pāpakā
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno yaṃ
kiñci vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, so taṃ
vedanaṃ nābhinandati nābhivadati (1.0338) nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ
vedanaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā vedanāsu nandī sā
nirujjhanti. Tassa nandīnirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho,
bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadoma-
nassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.
Imaṃ kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttiṃ dhāretha,
sātiṃ pana bhikkhuṃ kevaṭṭaputtaṃ mahātaṇhājālatanṇhāsaṅghāṭappaṭimu-
n”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahātaṇhāsaṅkhayasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Mahā-assapurasuttaṃ

415. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅgesu viharati assapuraṃ
nāma aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti.
“Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Samaṇā samaṇāti vo, bhikkhave, jano sañjānāti. Tumhe ca pana ‘ke tumhe’ti
puṭṭhā samānā ‘samaṇāmhā’ti paṭijānātha; tesaṃ vo, bhikkhave, evaṃsama-
ññānaṃ sataṃ evaṃpaṭiññānaṃ sataṃ ‘ye dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇa-
karaṇā ca te dhamme samādāya vattissāma, evaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samaññā
ca saccā bhavissati paṭiññā ca bhūtā. Yesañca mayaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-

gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma, tesam te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

416. “Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā samaṇakaraṇā ca brāhmaṇakaraṇā ca? ‘Hirottappena samannāgatā bhavissāmā'ti evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ evamassa- ‘hirottappenamha samannāgatā (1.0339), alamettāvatā katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmaññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan'ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave- ‘mā vo sāmaññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmaññattho parihāyi, sati uttarim karaṇīye’.

417. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? ‘Parisuddho no kāyasamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca. Tāya ca pana parisuddhakāyasamācāratāya nevattānukkaṃsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā'ti § evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ evamassa- ‘hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro; alamettāvatā katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmaññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan'ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave- ‘mā vo sāmaññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmaññattho parihāyi, sati uttarim karaṇīye’.

418. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? ‘Parisuddho no vacīsamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca. Tāya ca pana parisuddhava-cīsamācāratāya nevattānukkaṃsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā'ti evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ evamassa- ‘hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro; alamettāvatā katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmaññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan'ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave- ‘mā vo sāmaññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmaññattho parihāyi, sati uttarim karaṇīye’.

419. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? ‘Parisuddho no manosamācāro bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca. Tāya ca pana (1.0340) parisuddhamanosamācāratāya nevattānukkaṃsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā'ti evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ evamassa- ‘hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro; alamettāvatā katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmaññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan'ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave- ‘mā vo sāmaññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmaññattho parihāyi, sati uttarim karaṇīye’.

420. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? ‘Parisuddho no ājīvo bhavissati uttāno vivaṭo na ca chiddavā saṃvuto ca. Tāya ca pana parisuddhājīvatāya nevattānukkaṃsessāma na paraṃ vambhessāmā'ti evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ evamassa- ‘hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo; alamettāvatā katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmaññattho,

natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan'ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave- 'mā vo sāmaññatthikānaṃ satam sāmaññattho parihāyi, sati uttarim karaṇīye'.

421. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma; cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇa- menaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāma. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇa- menaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjissāma, rakkhissāma manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjissāmā'ti evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ eva- massa- 'hirottappenamha (1.0341) samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriye- sumha guttadvārā; alamettāvatā katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmaññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarim karaṇīyan'ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhim āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave- 'mā vo sāmaññatthikānaṃ satam sāmaññattho parihāyi, sati uttarim karaṇīye'.

422. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, uttarim karaṇīyaṃ? 'Bhojane mattaññuno bhavissāma, paṭisañkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āharissāma, neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsūparatiyā, brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihañkhāma navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāma, yātrā ca no bhavissati, anavajjatā ca, phāsu vihāro cā'- ti evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ eva- massa- 'hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, pari- suddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriye- sumha guttadvārā, bhojane mattaññuno; alamettāvatā katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmaññattho,

natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ'ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave- 'mā vo, sāmaññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmaññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye'.

423. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ? 'Jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā bhavissāma, divasaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma. Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāma. Rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappessāma pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṃ nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhessāmā'ti, evaṃhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ evamassa- 'hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho (1.0342) manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā; alamettāvatā katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmaññattho, natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ'ti, tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave- 'mā vo, sāmaññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmaññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye'.

424. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ? 'Satisampajaññaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, samīñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī'ti, evaṃhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ evamassa- 'hirottappenamha samannāgatā, parisuddho no kāyasamācāro, parisuddho vacīsamācāro, parisuddho manosamācāro, parisuddho ājīvo, indriyesumha guttadvārā, bhojane mattañño, jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā, satisampajaññaṃ samannāgatā; alamettāvatā katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmaññattho, natthi no kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ'ti tāvatakeneva tuṭṭhiṃ āpajjeyyātha. Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave- 'mā vo, sāmaññatthikānaṃ sataṃ sāmaññattho parihāyi sati uttariṃ karaṇīye'.

425. “Kiñca, bhikkhave, uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati- araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanappattaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapā-tapaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati (1.0343), ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

426. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya. Tassa te kammantā samijjheyyaṃ §. So yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantī § kareyya, siyā cassa uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāya. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ, tassa me te kammantā samijjihimsu. Sohaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantī akāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāyā’ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, bhattañcassa nacchādeyya, na cassa kāye balamattā. So aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattañcassa chādeyya, siyā cassa kāye balamattā. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahosiṃ dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, bhattañca me nacchādesi, na ca me āsi kāye balamattā, somhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto, bhattañca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā’ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So aparena samayena tamhā bandhanā mucceyya sotthinā abbhayena §, na cassa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahosiṃ, somhi etarahi tamhā bandhanā mutto, sotthinā abbhayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo’ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yenakāmaṃgamo. So aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṃgamo. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahosiṃ (1.0344) anattādhīno parādhīno na yenakāmaṃgamo, somhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṃgamo’ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya §. So aparena samayena tamhā kantārā nitthareyya sotthinā abbhayena, na cassa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃ. Somhi etarahi tamhā kantārā nitthiṇṇo sotthinā abbhayena, natthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo’ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

“Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanāgāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ, ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āṇaṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanāmokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ; evameva bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

427. “So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imeva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nhāpako § vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nhāniyacunṇāni § ākiritvā

udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya. Sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi snehā-nugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā, phuṭā snehena na ca pagghariṇī. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

428. “Puna (1.0345) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako §. Tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijitvā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

429. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti-‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa § kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

430. “Puna (1.0346) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupetvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

431. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, so tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchiṃ §, tatrapi evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṅhī ahoṣiṃ; tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchiṃ, tatrapi evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṅhī ahoṣiṃ; somhi tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgato’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo ...pe... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

432. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte (1.0347) suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ...pe... seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā §. Tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisantepi nikkhamantepi, anucaṅkamantepi anuvicarantepi. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti ...pe....

433. “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ‘Ime

āsavā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavasamudayo'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati. Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti- 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā'ti pajānāti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pabbatasaṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo. Tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukampi § sakkharakathalampi macchagumbampi, carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. Tassa evamassa- 'ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo. Tatrime sippisambukāpi sakkharakathalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipīti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe ... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

434. “Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'samaṇo' itipi 'brāhmaṇo' itipi 'nhātako' itipi 'vedagū' itipi 'sottiyo' itipi 'ariyo' itipi 'arahaṃ' itipi. Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samaṇo hoti? Samitāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā, saṃkilesikā, ponobbhaviḷkā, sadarā, dukkhavipākā (1.0348), āyatim, jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samaṇo hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti? Bāhitāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā, saṃkilesikā, ponobbhaviḷkā, sadarā, dukkhavipākā, āyatim, jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu brāhmaṇo hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nhātako § hoti? Nhātāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā, saṃkilesikā, ponobbhaviḷkā, sadarā, dukkhavipākā, āyatim, jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu nhātako hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedagū hoti? Veditāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā, saṃkilesikā, ponobbhaviḷkā, sadarā, dukkhavipākā, āyatim, jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedagū hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sottiyo hoti? Nissutāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā, saṃkilesikā, ponobbhaviḷkā, sadarā, dukkhavipākā, āyatim, jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sottiyo hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo hoti? Ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā, saṃkilesikā, ponobbhaviḷkā, sadarā, dukkhavipākā, āyatim, jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyo hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti? Ārakāssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā, saṃkilesikā, ponobbhaviḷkā, sadarā, dukkhavipākā, āyatim, jātijarāmarāṇiyā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu arahaṃ hoti”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahā-assapurasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Cūḷa-assapurasuttaṃ

435. Evaṃ (1.0349) me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅgesu viharati assapuraṃ nāma aṅgānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”- ti. “Bhadante” ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosamaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca- “samaṇā samaṇāti vo, bhikkhave, jano sañjānāti. Tumhe ca pana ‘ke tumhe’ ti puṭṭhā samānā ‘samaṇāmhā’ ti paṭijānātha. Tesamaṃ vo, bhikkhave, evamaṃsamaññaṃ sataṃ evamaṃpaṭiññaṃ sataṃ- ‘yā samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadā taṃ paṭipajjissāma; evamaṃ no ayaṃ amhākaṃ samañña ca saccā bhavissati paṭiñña ca bhūtā; yesaṅca mayaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāma, tesamaṃ te kārā amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā’ ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

436. “Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti? Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhālussa abhijjhā appahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo appahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho appahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho appahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho appahīno hoti, paḷāsissa paḷāso appahīno hoti, issukissa issā appahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ appahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā appahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā appahīnā hoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi appahīnā hoti- imesamaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ appahānā ‘na samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno’ ti vadāmi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, matajaṃ nāma āvudhajātaṃ ubhatodhāraṃ pītanisitaṃ. Tadassa saṅghāṭiyā sampārutaṃ sampaliveṭṭhitamaṃ. Tathūpamaṃ, bhikkhave, imassa bhikkhuno pabbajjaṃ vadāmi.

437. “Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, acelakassa acelakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, rajojallikassa rajojallikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave (1.0350), udakorohakassa udakorohaṇamattena § sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, rukkhāmūlikassa rukkhāmūlikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, abbhokāsikassa abbhokāsikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ubbhaṭṭhakassa ubbhaṭṭhakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, pariyāyabhattikassa pariyāyabhattikamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, mantajjhāyakassa mantajjhāyakamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jaṭilakassa jaṭadhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

“Saṅghāṭikassa ce, bhikkhave, saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa saṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenamaṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ saṅghāṭikaṃ kareyyuṃ, saṅghāṭikattameva § samādapeyyamaṃ- ‘ehi tvamaṃ, bhadramukha, saṅghāṭiko hohi, saṅghāṭikassa te sato saṅghā-

ṭidhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyissati, makkhissa makkho pahīyissati, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyissati, issukissa issā pahīyissati, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyissati, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyissati, māyāvissa māyā pahīyissati, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyissati. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, saṅghāṭikampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhikaṃ, tasmā na saṅghāṭikassa saṅghāṭidhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

“Acelakassa ce, bhikkhave ...pe... rajojallikassa ce, bhikkhave ...pe... udakoro-hakassa ce, bhikkhave ...pe... rukkhamūlikassa ce, bhikkhave ...pe... abbhokāsikassa ce, bhikkhave ...pe... ubbhaṭṭhakassa ce, bhikkhave ...pe... pariyāyabhattikassa ce, bhikkhave ...pe... mantajjhāyakassa ce, bhikkhave ...pe... jaṭilakassa (1.0 ce, bhikkhave, jaṭādhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyetha, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyetha, kodhanassa kodho pahīyetha, upanāhissa upanāho pahīyetha, makkhissa makkho pahīyetha, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīyetha, issukissa issā pahīyetha, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīyetha, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīyetha, māyāvissa māyā pahīyetha, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyetha, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyetha, tamenamaṃ mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā jātameva naṃ jaṭilakaṃ kareyyuṃ, jaṭilakattameva § samādapeyyuṃ- ‘ehi tvamaṃ, bhadrāmukha, jaṭilako hohi, jaṭilakassa te sato jaṭādhāraṇamattena abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīyissati byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīyissati, kodhanassa kodho pahīyissati ...pe... pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīyissati micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīyissati. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, jaṭilakampi idhekaccaṃ passāmi abhijjhālumaṃ byāpannacittamaṃ kodhanaṃ upanāhiṃ makkhiṃ paḷāsiṃ issukiṃ macchariṃ saṭhaṃ māyāviṃ pāpicchaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, tasmā na jaṭilakassa jaṭādhāraṇamattena sāmaññaṃ vadāmi.

438. “Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti? Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhālussa abhijjhā pahīnā hoti, byāpannacittassa byāpādo pahīno hoti, kodhanassa kodho pahīno hoti, upanāhissa upanāho pahīno hoti, makkhissa makkho pahīno hoti, paḷāsissa paḷāso pahīno hoti, issukissa issā pahīnā hoti, maccharissa macchariyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, saṭhassa sāṭheyyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, māyāvissa māyā pahīnā hoti, pāpicchassa pāpikā icchā pahīnā hoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti- imesaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, samaṇamalānaṃ samaṇadosānaṃ samaṇakasaṭānaṃ āpāyikānaṃ ṭhānānaṃ duggativedaniyānaṃ pahānā ‘samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno’ti vadāmi. So sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ samanupassati () §. Tassa sabbehi imehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi visuddhamattānaṃ samanupassato (1.0352) () § pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

“So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā

tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pokkharaṇī acchodakā sātodakā sītodakā setakā supatitthā ramaṇīyā. Puratthimāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito. So taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ ...pe... pacchimāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ...pe... uttarāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya ...pe... dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya puriso āgaccheyya. Yato kuto cepi naṃ puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto, kilanto tasito pipāsito. So taṃ pokkharaṇiṃ āgamma vineyya udakapipāsaṃ, vineyya ghammapariḷāhaṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, khattiyakulā cepi agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma, evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ § vūpasamaṃ §. Ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā ‘samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno’ti vadāmi. Brāhmaṇakulā cepi ...pe... vessakulā cepi ...pe... suddakulā cepi ...pe... yasmā kasmā cepi kulā agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma, evaṃ mettaṃ karuṇaṃ muditaṃ upekkhaṃ bhāvetvā labhati ajjhattaṃ vūpasamaṃ. Ajjhattaṃ vūpasamā ‘samaṇasāmīcippaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno’ti vadāmi.

vānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti. Brāhmaṇakulā cepi ...pe... vessakulā cepi... suddakulā cepi... yasmā kasmā cepi kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Āsavānaṃ khayā samaṇo hoti”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Cūḷa-assapurasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Mahāyamakavaggo niṭṭhito catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Giñjakasālavanaṃ pariharituṃ, paññavato puna saccakanisedho;
mukhavaṇṇapasīdanatāpindo, kevaṭṭa-assapurajaṭilena.

5. Cūḷayamakavaggo

1. Sāleyyakasuttaṃ

439. Evaṃ (1.0354) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena sālā nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Assosum kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā- “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ sālānaṃ anupatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ; kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti’. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

Atha kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu; appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu; appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu; appekacce bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu; appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ

nisinnā kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantam etadavocum- “ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti? Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti”ti?

“Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho, gahapatayo, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti. Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu (1.0355) kho, gahapatayo, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjanti”ti.

“Na kho mayam imassa bhoto gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitassa, vittharena attham avibhattassa, vittharena attham ājānāma. Sādhu no bhavam gotamo tathā dhammam desetu, yathā mayam imassa bhoto gotamassa samkhittena bhāsitassa, vittharena attham avibhattassa, vittharena attham ājāneyyāmā”ti. “Tena hi, gahapatayo, suṇātha, sādhu kam manasi karotha, bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evam, bho”ti kho sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

440. “Tividham kho, gahapatayo, kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti, tividham manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, gahapatayo, tividham kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, luddo § lohitapaṇi hatappahate nivittḥo adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu §.

“Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti. Yam tam parassa paravittūpakaraṇam, gāmagatam vā araṇṇagatam vā, tam adinmam theyyasaṅkhātam ādātā hoti.

“Kāmesumicchācārī kho pana hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā gottarakkhita dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpasu cārittam āpajjitā hoti. Evam kho, gahapatayo, tividham kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, gahapatayo, catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco musāvādī hoti. Sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā, nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā, abhinīto sakkhiputtḥo- ‘ehambho purisa, yam jānāsi tam vadehī”ti (1.0356), so ajānam vā āha- ‘jānāmī”ti, jānam vā āha- ‘na jānāmī”ti, apassam vā āha- ‘passāmī”ti, passam vā āha- ‘na passāmī”ti §. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiṅcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsita hoti.

“Pisuṇavāco kho pana hoti. Ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya. Iti samaggānam vā bhettā §, bhinnānam vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsita hoti.

“Pharusavāco kho pana hoti. Yā sā vācā aṇḍakā § kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisamvattanikā, tathārūpim vācam bhāsita hoti.

“Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti. Akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī. Anidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā hoti akālena anapadesam apariyantavatim anattasamhitam. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, catubbidham vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, tividham manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhātā hoti- ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mamassā’”ti!

“Byāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo- ‘ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun’”ti §.

“Micchādīṭṭhiko kho pana hoti viparītadassano- ‘natthi dinnaṃ natthi yitṭhaṃ natthi hutam, natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko natthi paro loko, natthi mātā natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā (1.0357), natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’”ti. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, tividham manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

“Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho, gahapatayo, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

441. “Tividham kho, gahapatayo, kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti, tividham manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, tividham kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

“Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Yā tā mātura-kkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, tividham kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā, ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā, abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho- ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’”ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha- ‘na jānāmi’”ti, jānaṃ vā āha- ‘jānāmi’”ti, apassaṃ vā āha- ‘na passaṃ’”ti, passaṃ vā āha (1.0358)- ‘passāmi’”ti. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti.

“Pisuṇaṃ vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedaṃ, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedaṃ. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samagga-

rato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

“Pharusam vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā- tathā-rūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpa-desam pariyaṇṭavatiṃ atthasaṃhitam. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, catubbidham vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

“Kathaṅca, gahapatayo, tividham manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti- ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mamassā’ti!

“Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo- ‘ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū’ti.

“Sammādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti aviparītadassano- ‘atthi dinnaṃ atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam, atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṅca lokaṃ paraṅca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, tividham manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

“Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho, gahapatayo, evamidhekacce

sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

442. “Ākaṅkheyya (1.0359) ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti; tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ ...pe... gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti; tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti; tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ ...pe... yāmānaṃ devānaṃ ... tussitānaṃ devānaṃ... nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ... paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ... brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti; tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti; tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ ...pe... appamāṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ... ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ... parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ... appamāṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ... subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ... vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ... avihānaṃ (1.0360) devānaṃ... atappānaṃ devānaṃ... sudassānaṃ devānaṃ... sudassīnaṃ devānaṃ... akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ... ākāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ... viññāṇāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ ... ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ... nevaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti; tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā nevaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan’ti; tḥānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī”ti.

443. Evaṃ vutte, sāleyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ āci-kkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti. Evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upā-sake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete § saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Sāleyyakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamaṃ.

2. Verañjakasuttaṃ

444. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapa-tikā sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosum (1.0361) kho vera-ñjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā- “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sade-vakaṃ samāraṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevama-nussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ; kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti’. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

Atha kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu; appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu; appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇā-metvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu; appekacce bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu; appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti? Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu, ko paccayo yena midhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokaṃ upapajjanti”ti?

“Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho, gahapatayo, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho, gahapatayo, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa

bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti”ti.

“Na kho mayaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ, vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa, vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāma. Sādhu no bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ, vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa, vitthārena atthaṃ (1.0362) ājāneyyāma”ti. “Tena hi, gahapatayo, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā eta-davoca-

445. “Tividhaṃ kho, gahapatayo, kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti, tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, gahapatayo, tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti. Luddo lohitaṃ paṇi hatappahate nivittṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ... taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesumicchācārī kho pana hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā... tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, tividhaṃ kāyena adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, gahapatayo, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco musāvādī hoti. Sabhāgato vā... sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pisūṇavāco kho pana hoti. Ito sutvā amutra akkhātā... vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusavāco kho pana hoti. Yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā... tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti. Akālavādī... aparīyantavatiṃ anattasamhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, catubbidhaṃ vācāya adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, gahapatayo, tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti ...pe... taṃ mamassā’ti. Byāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo- ime sattā haññantu vā... mā vā ahesun’ti. Micchādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti viparītadassano- ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ... sacchikatvā pavedenti’ti. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, tividhaṃ manasā adhammacārī visamacārī hoti.

“Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho, gahapatayo, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

446. “Tividhaṃ (1.0363) kho, gahapatayo, kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti, catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti, tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, gahapatayo, tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa... taṃ nādinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya... tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, tividhaṃ kāyena dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Sabhāgato vā ...pe... na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya... samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya... tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya... kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, catubbidhaṃ vācāya dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti? Idha, gahapatayo, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ nābhijjhātā hoti ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa, taṃ mamassā’ti. Abyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo- ‘ime sattā averā abyābajjhā anīghā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantū’ti. Sammādiṭṭhiko kho pana hoti aviparītadassano- ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ... sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti’ti. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, tividhaṃ manasā dhammacārī samacārī hoti.

“Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho, gahapatayo, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

447. “Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjenti (1.0364); ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti; ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkeyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyyan’ti; ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ... yāmānaṃ devānaṃ... tusitānaṃ devānaṃ... nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ... paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ... brahmakāyikānaṃ

devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ'ti; t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ'ti; t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā ābhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, gahapatayo, dhammacārī samacārī ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā parittābhānaṃ devānaṃ ...pe... appamaṇābhānaṃ devānaṃ... ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ... parittasubhānaṃ devānaṃ... appamaṇasubhānaṃ devānaṃ... subhakiṇhānaṃ devānaṃ ... vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ... avihānaṃ devānaṃ... atappānaṃ devānaṃ... sudassānaṃ devānaṃ... sudaśśīnaṃ devānaṃ... akaniṭṭhānaṃ devānaṃ... ākāśānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ... viññāṇañcāyatanūpagānaṃ (1.0365) devānaṃ... ākiñcaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ... nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyyaṃ'ti; t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yaṃ so kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce gahapatayo dhammacārī samacārī- ‘aho vatāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ'ti; t̥hānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, ‘yaṃ so āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so dhammacārī samacārī”ti.

448. Evaṃ vutte, verañjakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate”ti.

Verañjakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Mahāvedallasuttaṃ

449. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvaththiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sārī-

puttaṃ etadavoca (1.0366)–

“Duppañño duppañño’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, duppañño’ti vuccati”ti?

“Nappajānāti nappajānāti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā duppañño’ti vuccati.

“Kiñca nappajānāti? ‘Idaṃ dukkhan’ti nappajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti nappajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti nappajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti nappajānāti. ‘Nappajānāti nappajānāti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā duppañño’ti vuccati”ti.

“Sādhāvuso’ti kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi–

“Paññavā paññavā’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, paññavāti vuccati”ti?

“Pajānāti pajānāti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā paññavāti vuccati.

“Kiñca pajānāti? ‘Idaṃ dukkhan’ti pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti pajānāti. ‘Pajānāti pajānāti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā paññavāti vuccati”ti.

“Viññāṇaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, viññāṇanti vuccati”ti?

“Vijānāti vijānāti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā viññāṇanti vuccati.

“Kiñca vijānāti? Sukhantipi vijānāti, dukkhanantipi vijānāti, adukkhamasukhantipi vijānāti. ‘Vijānāti vijānāti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā viññāṇanti vuccati”ti.

“Yā cāvuso, paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ– ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā udāhu viṣaṃsaṭṭhā? Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā § vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun”ti? “Yā cāvuso, paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ– ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no viṣaṃsaṭṭhā. Na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. Yaṃ hāvuso §, pajānāti taṃ vijānāti, yaṃ vijānāti taṃ pajānāti. Tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṭṭhā, no viṣaṃsaṭṭhā. Na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun”ti.

“Yā cāvuso, paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ– imesaṃ dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no viṣaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ”ti? “Yā cāvuso, paññā yañca viññāṇaṃ– imesaṃ (1.0367) dhammānaṃ saṃsaṭṭhānaṃ no viṣaṃsaṭṭhānaṃ paññā bhāvetabbā, viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyaṃ. Idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ”ti.

450. “Vedanā vedanā’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, vedanāti vuccati”ti?

“Vedeti vedeti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā vedanāti vuccati.

“Kiñca vedeti? Sukhampi vedeti, dukkhampi vedeti, adukkhamasukhampi vedeti. ‘Vedeti vedeti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā vedanāti vuccati”ti.

“Saññā saññā’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, saññāti vuccati”ti?

“Sañjānāti sañjānāti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā saññāti vuccati.

“Kiñca sañjānāti? Nilakampi sañjānāti, pītakampi sañjānāti, lohītakampi sañjānāti, odātampi sañjānāti. ‘Sañjānāti sañjānāti’ti kho, āvuso, tasmā saññāti vuccati”–

ti.

“Yā cāvuso, vedanā yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ- ime dhammā saṃsaṅgā udāhu visaṃsaṅgā? Labbhā ca panimesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun”ti? “Yā cāvuso, vedanā yā ca saññā yañca viññāṇaṃ- ime dhammā saṃsaṅgā, no visaṃsaṅgā. Na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetuṃ. Yaṃ hāvuso Ṣ, vedeti taṃ sañjānāti, yaṃ sañjānāti taṃ vijānāti. Tasmā ime dhammā saṃsaṅgā no visaṃsaṅgā. Na ca labbhā imesaṃ dhammānaṃ vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitvā nānākaraṇaṃ paññāpetun”ti.

451. “Nissaṅghena hāvuso Ṣ, pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena kiṃ neyyan”ti?

“Nissaṅghena āvuso, pañcahi indriyehi parisuddhena manoviññāṇena ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsañcāyatanaṃ neyyaṃ, ‘anantaṃ viññāṇan’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ neyyaṃ, ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ neyyan”ti.

“Neyyaṃ panāvuso, dhammaṃ kena pajānāti”ti?

“Neyyaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ paññācakkhunā pajānāti”ti.

“Paññā panāvuso, kimatthiyā”ti?

“Paññā kho, āvuso, abhiññatthā pariññatthā pahānatthā”ti.

452. “Kati (1.0368) panāvuso, paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyā”ti?

“Dve kho, āvuso, paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāya- parato ca ghoso, yoniso ca manasikāro. Ime kho, āvuso, dve paccayā sammādiṭṭhiyā uppādāyā”ti.

“Katihi panāvuso, aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā cā”ti?

“Pañcahi kho, āvuso, aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca. Idhāvuso, sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca hoti, sutānuggahitā ca hoti, sākacchānuggahitā ca hoti, samathānuggahitā ca hoti, vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti. Imehi kho, āvuso, pañcahaṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā ca, paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsā cā”ti.

453. “Kati panāvuso, bhavā”ti?

“Tayome, āvuso, bhavā- kāmabhavo, rūpabhavo, arūpabhavo”ti.

“Kathaṃ panāvuso, āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hoti”ti?

“Avijjānīvaraṇaṃ kho, āvuso, sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānaṃ tatrātrābhinaṇḍanā- evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti hoti”ti.

“Kathaṃ panāvuso, āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti na hoti”ti?

“Avijjāviraḡā kho, āvuso, vijjuppādā taṇhānirodhā- evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti na hoti”ti.

454. “Katamaṃ panāvuso, paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ”ti?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati- idaṃ

vuccati, āvuso, paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ”ti.

“Paṭhamaṃ paṇāvuso, jhānaṃ kati-aṅgikaṃ”ti?

“Paṭhamaṃ kho, āvuso, jhānaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ. Idhāvuso, paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vitakko ca vattati, vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañca citteka-ggatā ca. Paṭhamaṃ kho, āvuso, jhānaṃ evaṃ pañcaṅgikaṃ”ti.

“Paṭhamamaṃ panāvuso, jhānaṃ kataṅgavippahīnaṃ kataṅgasamannāgatan”ti?

“Paṭhamamaṃ kho, āvuso, jhānaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ, pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ. Idhāvuso, paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno (1.0369) hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti; vitakko ca vattati, vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañca cittekaggatā ca. Paṭhamamaṃ kho, āvuso, jhānaṃ evamaṃ pañcaṅgavippahīnaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgatan”ti.

455. “Pañcimāni, āvuso, indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathidaṃ- cakkhundriyaṃ, sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho, āvuso, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ, kiṃ paṭisaraṇaṃ, ko ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotī”ti?

“Pañcimāni, āvuso, indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti, seyyathidaṃ- cakkhundriyaṃ, sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ. Imesaṃ kho, āvuso, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ, na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ, mano paṭisaraṇaṃ, mano ca nesaṃ gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhotī”ti.

456. “Pañcimāni, āvuso, indriyāni, seyyathidaṃ- cakkhundriyaṃ, sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho, āvuso, pañcindriyāni kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantī”ti?

“Pañcimāni, āvuso, indriyāni, seyyathidaṃ- cakkhundriyaṃ, sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ. Imāni kho, āvuso, pañcindriyāni āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhantī”ti.

“Āyu panāvuso, kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī”ti?

“Āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī”ti.

“Usmā panāvuso, kiṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī”ti?

“Usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī”ti.

“Idāneva kho mayaṃ, āvuso, āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ evamaṃ ājānāma- ‘āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī’ti. Idāneva pana mayaṃ, āvuso, āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ evamaṃ ājānāma- ‘usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī’ti.

“Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso, imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo”ti?

“Tena hāvuso, upamaṃ te karissāmi; upamāyapidhekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, telappadīpassa jhāyato acciṃ paṭicca ābhā paññāyati, ābhaṃ paṭicca acci paññāyati; evameva kho, āvuso, āyu usmaṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhati, usmā āyuṃ paṭicca tiṭṭhatī”ti.

457. “Teva (1.0370) nu kho, āvuso, āyusaṅkhārā, te vedaniyā dhammā udāhu aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā”ti? “Na kho, āvuso, teva āyusaṅkhārā te vedaniyā dhammā. Te ca hāvuso, āyusaṅkhārā abhaviṃsu te vedaniyā dhammā, na yidaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso, aññe āyusaṅkhārā aññe vedaniyā dhammā, tasmā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa bhikkhuno vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāya-

tī”ti.

“Yadā nu kho, āvuso, imaṃ kāyaṃ kati dhammā jahanti; athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti, yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanan”ti?

“Yadā kho, āvuso, imaṃ kāyaṃ tayo dhammā jahanti- āyu usmā ca viññāṇaṃ; athāyaṃ kāyo ujjhito avakkhitto seti, yathā kaṭṭhaṃ acetanan”ti.

“Yvāyaṃ, āvuso, mato kālaṅkato, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno- imesaṃ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ”ti?

“Yvāyaṃ, āvuso, mato kālaṅkato tassa kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu parikkhīṇo, usmā vūpasantā, indriyāni paribhinnāni. Yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno tassapi kāyasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, vacīsaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, cittasaṅkhārā niruddhā paṭippassaddhā, āyu na parikkhīṇo, usmā avūpasantā, indriyāni vippasannāni. Yvāyaṃ, āvuso, mato kālaṅkato, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno- idaṃ nesaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ”ti.

458. “Kati panāvuso, paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā”ti?

“Cattāro kho, āvuso, paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā. Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā”ti.

“Kati panāvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā”ti?

“Dve kho, āvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā (1.0371)- sabbanimittānañca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro. Ime kho, āvuso, dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā”ti.

“Kati panāvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā”ti?

“Tayo kho, āvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā- sabbanimittānañca amanasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā manasikāro, pubbe ca abhisāṅkhāro. Ime kho, āvuso, tayo paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā ṭhitiyā”ti.

“Kati panāvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyā”ti?

“Dve kho, āvuso, paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyā- sabbanimittānañca manasikāro, animittāya ca dhātuyā amanasikāro. Ime kho, āvuso, dve paccayā animittāya cetovimuttiyā vuṭṭhānāyā”ti.

459. “Yā cāyaṃ, āvuso, appamāṇā cetovimutti, yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti, yā ca suññatā cetovimutti, yā ca animittā cetovimutti- ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca udāhu ekatthā byañjanameva nānaṃ”ti?

“Yā cāyaṃ, āvuso, appamāṇā cetovimutti, yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti, yā ca suññatā cetovimutti, yā ca animittā cetovimutti- atthi kho, āvuso, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca; atthi ca kho, āvuso, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanameva nānaṃ”.

“Katamo cāvuso, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca”?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho (1.0372) tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, appamāṇā cetovimutti”.

“Katamā cāvuso, ākiñcaññā cetovimutti”?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṅcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ākiñcaññā cetovimutti”.

“Katamā cāvuso, suññatā cetovimutti”?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘suññamidaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā’ ti. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, suññatā cetovimutti”.

“Katamā cāvuso, animittā cetovimutti”?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, animittā cetovimutti. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā nānāthā ceva nānābyañjanā ca”.

“Katamo cāvuso, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā byañjana-meva nānaṃ”?

“Rāgo kho, āvuso, pamāṇakaraṇo, doso pamāṇakaraṇo, moho pamāṇakaraṇo. Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimṃ anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho, āvuso, appamāṇā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsāṃ cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo kho, āvuso, kiñcano, doso kiñcano, moho kiñcano. Te khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimṃ anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho, āvuso, ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsāṃ cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Rāgo kho, āvuso, nimittakaraṇo, doso nimittakaraṇo, moho nimittakaraṇo. Te (1.0373) khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimṃ anuppādadhammā. Yāvatā kho, āvuso, animittā cetovimuttiyo, akuppā tāsāṃ cetovimutti aggamakkhāyati. Sā kho panākuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena, suññā dosena, suññā mohena. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso, pariyāyo yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma ime dhammā ekatthā byañjana-meva nānaṃ” ti.

Idamavocāyasmā sārīputto. Attamano āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmato sārīputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahāvedallasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Cūḷavedallasuttaṃ

460. Evaṃ me sutaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalanda-
ndakanivāpe. Atha kho visākho upāsako yena dhammadinnā bhikkhunī tenupasa-
ṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho visākho upāsako dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca-
“sakkāyo sakkāyo’ti, ayye, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, ayye, sakkāyo vutto bhagava-
tā”ti? “Pañca kho ime, āvuso visākha, upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhaga-
vatā, seyyathidaṃ- rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādā-
nakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho. Ime kho,
āvuso visākha, pañcupādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto bhagavatā”ti.

“Sādhayye”ti kho visākho upāsako dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ
abhinanditvā anumoditvā dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi-
“sakkāyasamudayo sakkāyasamudayo’ti, ayye, vuccati. Katamo nu kho, ayye,
sakkāyasamudayo vutto bhagavatā”ti? “Yāyaṃ, āvuso visākha, taṇhā ponobbha-
vikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratrābhinandinī, seyyathidaṃ- kāmataṇhā bhava-
taṇhā vibhavataṇhā; ayaṃ kho, āvuso visākha, sakkāyasamudayo vutto bhagava-
tā”ti.

“Sakkāyanirodho (1.0374) sakkāyanirodho’ti, ayye, vuccati. Katamo nu kho,
ayye, sakkāyanirodho vutto bhagavatā”ti?

“Yo kho, āvuso visākha, tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭini-
ssaggo mutti anālayo; ayaṃ kho, āvuso visākha, sakkāyanirodho vutto bhagavatā”-
ti.

“Sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti, ayye,
vuccati. Katamā nu kho, ayye, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā vuttā bhagavatā”ti?

“Ayameva kho, āvuso visākha, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sakkāyanirodhagāminī
paṭipadā vuttā bhagavatā, seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammā-
vācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī”-
ti.

“Taññeva nu kho, ayye, upādānaṃ te § pañcupādānakkhandhā udāhu aññatra
pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upādānan”ti? “Na kho, āvuso visākha, taññeva upā-
dānaṃ te pañcupādānakkhandhā, nāpi aññatra pañcahupādānakkhandhehi upā-
dānaṃ. Yo kho, āvuso visākha, pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo taṃ
tatha upādānan”ti.

461. “Kathaṃ panāyye, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hoti”ti? “Idhāvuso visākha, assutavā
puthujjano, ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto,
sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,
rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmimṃ
vā attānaṃ. Vedanaṃ ...pe... saññaṃ... saṅkhāre... viññāṇaṃ attato samanupa-
ssati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmimṃ vā attānaṃ.
Evaṃ kho, āvuso visākha, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hoti”ti.

“Kathaṃ panāyye, sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hoti”ti?

“Idhāvuso visākha, sutavā ariyasāvako, ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa
kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa
kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto, na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpa-
vantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmimṃ vā attānaṃ. Na vedanaṃ
...pe... na saññaṃ... na saṅkhāre ...pe... na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na

viññāṇavantam vā attānam (1.0375), na attani vā viññāṇam, na viññāṇasmim vā attānam. Evaṃ kho, āvuso visākhā, sakkāyaditṭhi na hoti” ti.

462. “Katamo panāyye, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo” ti?

“Ayameva kho, āvuso visākhā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ- sammā-ditṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī” ti. “Ariyo panāyye, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato udāhu asaṅkhato” ti?

“Ariyo kho, āvuso visākhā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhato” ti.

“Ariyena nu kho, ayye, aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā udāhu tīhi khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito” ti?

“Na kho, āvuso visākhā, ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena tayo khandhā saṅgahitā; tīhi ca kho, āvuso visākhā, khandhehi ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅgahito. Yā cāvuso visākhā, sammāvācā yo ca sammākammanto yo ca sammā-ājīvo ime dhammā silakkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yo ca sammāvāyāmo yā ca sammāsati yo ca sammāsamādhī ime dhammā samādhikkhandhe saṅgahitā. Yā ca sammāditṭhi yo ca sammāsaṅkappo, ime dhammā paññākkhandhe saṅgahitā” ti.

“Katamo panāyye, samādhī, katame dhammā samādhinimittā, katame dhammā samādhiparikkhārā, katamā samādhibhāvanā” ti?

“Yā kho, āvuso visākhā, cittassa ekaggatā ayaṃ samādhī; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā samādhinimittā; cattāro sammappadhānā samādhiparikkhārā. Yā tesamēveva dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammaṃ, ayaṃ ettha samādhibhāvanā” ti.

463. “Kati panāyye, saṅkhārā” ti?

“Tayome, āvuso visākhā, saṅkhārā- kāyasaṅkhāro, vacīsaṅkhāro, cittasaṅkhāro” ti.

“Katamo panāyye, kāyasaṅkhāro, katamo vacīsaṅkhāro, katamo cittasaṅkhāro” ti?

“Assāsapassāsā kho, āvuso visākhā, kāyasaṅkhāro, vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro” ti.

“Kasmā panāyye, assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro, kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro, kasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro” ti?

“Assāsapassāsā kho, āvuso (1.0376) visākhā, kāyikā ete dhammā kāyappaṭibaddhā, tasmā assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. Pubbe kho, āvuso visākhā, vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācaṃ bhindati, tasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. Saññā ca vedanā ca cetāsikā ete dhammā cittappaṭibaddhā, tasmā saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro” ti.

464. “Kathaṃ panāyye, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti hoti” ti?

“Na kho, āvuso visākhā, saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjissan’ ti vā, ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmi’ ti vā, ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno’ ti vā. Atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upaneti” ti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantass panāyye, bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam nirujjhanti- yadi vā kāyasaṅkhāro, yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro, yadi vā cittasa-

ñkhāro”ti? “Saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjantassa kho, āvuso visākha, bhikkhuno paṭhamam nirujjhati vacīsañkhāro, tato kāyasañkhāro, tato cittasañkhāro”ti.

“Kathaṃ panāyye, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ hoti”ti?

“Na kho, āvuso visākha, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahissan’ti vā, ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahāmi’ti vā, ‘ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhito’ti vā. Atha khvāssa pubbeva tathā cittaṃ bhāvitaṃ hoti yaṃ taṃ tathattāya upaneti”ti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa panāyye, bhikkhuno katame dhammā paṭhamam uppajjanti- yadi vā kāyasañkhāro, yadi vā vacīsañkhāro, yadi vā cittasañkhāro”ti? “Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho, āvuso visākha, bhikkhuno paṭhamam uppajjati cittasañkhāro, tato kāyasañkhāro, tato vacīsañkhāro”ti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ panāyye, bhikkhuṃ kati phassā phusanti”ti? “Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitaṃ kho, āvuso (1.0377) visākha, bhikkhuṃ tayo phassā phusanti- suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso”ti.

“Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa panāyye, bhikkhuno kiṃninaṃ cittaṃ hoti kiṃpoṇaṃ kiṃpabbhāraṃ”ti? “Saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho, āvuso visākha, bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti, vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ”ti.

465. “Kati panāyye, vedanā”ti?

“Tisso kho imā, āvuso visākha, vedanā- sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā”ti.

“Katamā panāyye, sukhā vedanā, katamā dukkhā vedanā, katamā adukkhamasukhā vedanā”ti?

“Yaṃ kho, āvuso visākha, kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā sukhaṃ sātaṃ vedayitaṃ- ayaṃ sukhā vedanā. Yaṃ kho, āvuso visākha, kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ- ayaṃ dukkhā vedanā. Yaṃ kho, āvuso visākha, kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ vedayitaṃ- ayaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā”ti.

“Sukhā panāyye, vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā, dukkhā vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā kiṃsukhā kiṃdukkhā”ti?

“Sukhā kho, āvuso visākha, vedanā ṭhitisukhā vipariṇāmadukkhā; dukkhā vedanā ṭhitidukkhā vipariṇāmasukhā; adukkhamasukhā vedanā ñāṇasukhā aññāṇadukkhā”ti.

“Sukhāya panāyye, vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ anusayo anuseti”ti?

“Sukhāya kho, āvuso visākha, vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti”ti.

“Sabbāya nu kho, ayye, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, sabbāya

dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti”ti?

“Na kho, āvuso visākha, sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo anuseti, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo anuseti”ti.

“Sukhāya (1.0378) panāyye, vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṃ, dukkhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabbaṃ, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya kiṃ pahātabban”ti?

“Sukhāya kho, āvuso visākha, vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo”ti.

“Sabbāya nu kho, ayye, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo”ti?

“Na kho, āvuso visākha, sabbāya sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo, na sabbāya adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahātabbo. Idhāvuso visākha, bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Rāgaṃ tena pajahati, na tattha rāgānusayo anuseti. Idhāvuso visākha, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘kudāssu nāmāhaṃ tadāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yadariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharanti’ti? Iti anuttaresu vimokkhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihāppaccayā domanassaṃ. Paṭighaṃ tena pajahati, na tattha paṭighānusayo anuseti. Idhāvuso visākha, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā, dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Avijjaṃ tena pajahati, na tattha avijjānusayo anuseti”ti.

466. “Sukhāya panāyye, vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti?

“Sukhāya kho, āvuso visākha, vedanāya dukkhā vedanā paṭibhāgo”ti.

“Dukkhāya pannāyye, vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti?

“Dukkhāya kho, āvuso visākha, vedanāya sukhā vedanā paṭibhāgo”ti.

“Adukkhamasukhāya panāyye, vedanāya kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti?

“Adukkhamasukhāya kho, āvuso visākha, vedanāya avijjā paṭibhāgo”ti.

“Avijjāya panāyye, kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti?

“Avijjāya kho, āvuso visākha, vijjā paṭibhāgo”ti.

“Vijjāya panāyye, kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti?

“Vijjāya kho, āvuso visākha, vimutti paṭibhāgo”ti.

“Vimuttiyā panāyye, kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti?

“Vimuttiyā kho, āvuso visākha, nibbānaṃ paṭibhāgo”ti.

“Nibbānassa panāyye, kiṃ paṭibhāgo”ti? “Accayāsi, āvuso § visākha, pañhaṃ, nāsakkhi pañhānaṃ pariyantaṃ gahetuṃ. Nibbānogadhañhi, āvuso visākha, brahmacariyaṃ, nibbānaparāyanaṃ nibbānapariyosānaṃ. Ākañkhamāno ca tvaṃ, āvuso visākha, bhagavantaṃ upasañkamtivā etamatthaṃ puccheyyāsi, yathā ca te bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi”ti.

467. Atha kho visākho upāsako dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinauditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ dhammadinnaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā pada-kkhiṇaṃ katvā yena bhagavā tenupasañkami; upasañkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho visākho upāsako yāvatako ahosi dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, bhagavā visākhaṃ upāsakaṃ etadavoca- “paṇḍitā, visākha,

dhammadinnā bhikkhunī, mahāpaññā, visākha, dhammadinnā bhikkhunī. Maṃ cepi tvam, visākha, etamattham puccheyyāsi, ahampi taṃ evamevaṃ byāka-reyyaṃ, yathā taṃ dhammadinnāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ. Eso cevetassa § attho. Evañca naṃ § dhārehi”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano visākho upāsako bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhina-ndīti.

Cūḷavedallasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Cūḷadhammasamādānasuttaṃ

468. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “cattāri-māni, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave (1.0380), dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ”.

469. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ? Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādinō evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘natthi kāmesu doso’ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kho moḷibaddhāhi § paribbājikāhi paricārenti. Te evamāhaṃsu- ‘kiṃsu nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti? Sukho imissā paribbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso’ti te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tatha dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti. Te evamāhaṃsu- ‘idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti, ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā tikkhā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayāmā’ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gimhānaṃ pacchime māse māluvāsipāṭikā phaleyya. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, māluvābijaṃ aññatarasmiṃ sālāmūle nipateyya. Atha kho, bhikkhave, yā tasmim sālā adhiatthā devatā sālā bhītā samviggā santāsaṃ āpajjeyya. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tasmim sālā adhiatthāya devatāya mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā osadhitiṇavanappatisu adhiatthā devatā saṅgamma samāgamma evaṃ sama-ssāseyyuṃ- ‘mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, mā bhavaṃ bhāyi; appeva nāmetaṃ māluvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya §, mago vā khādeyya, davadāho § vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ, upacikā vā utṭhaheyyuṃ §, abijaṃ vā panassā’ti. Atha kho taṃ,

bhikkhave, mālurvābijaṃ neva moro gileyya, na mago khādeyya, na davadāho ḍaheyya, na vanakammikā uddhareyyuṃ, na upacikā utṭhaheyyuṃ, bijañca panassa taṃ pāvussakena meghena abhippavuṭṭhaṃ (1.0381) sammadeva viru-
 heyya. Sāssa mālurvālatā taruṇā mudukā lomasā vilambinī, sā taṃ sālaṃ upanise-
 veyya. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa-
 ‘kiṃsu nāma te bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā
 osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā mālurvābije anāgatabhayaṃ
 sampassamānā saṅgama samāgama evaṃ samassāsesuṃ §- “mā bhavaṃ
 bhāyi mā bhavaṃ bhāyi, appeva nāmetaṃ mālurvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya, mago vā
 khādeyya, davadāho vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ, upacikā vā
 utṭhaheyyuṃ, abijaṃ vā panassā”ti; sukho imissā mālurvālatāya taruṇāya mudu-
 kāya lomasāya vilambiniyā samphasso’ti. Sā taṃ sālaṃ anuparihareyya. Sā taṃ
 sālaṃ anupariharitvā upari viṭabhiṃ § kareyya. Upari viṭabhiṃ karitvā oghanaṃ
 janeyya. Oghanaṃ janetvā ye tassa sālassa mahantā mahantā khandhā te padā-
 leyya. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tasmim̐ sāle adhivatthāya devatāya evamassa-
 ‘idaṃ kho te bhonto mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā
 osadhitiṇavanappatīsu adhivatthā devatā mālurvābije anāgatabhayaṃ sampassa-
 mānā saṅgama samāgama evaṃ samassāsesuṃ §- “mā bhavaṃ bhāyi mā
 bhavaṃ bhāyi, appeva nāmetaṃ mālurvābijaṃ moro vā gileyya, mago vā
 khādeyya, davadāho vā ḍaheyya, vanakammikā vā uddhareyyuṃ, upacikā vā
 utṭhaheyyuṃ abijaṃ vā panassā”ti. Yañcāhaṃ § mālurvābijahetu dukkhā tibbā
 kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayāmi’ti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, santi eke samaṇabrā-
 hmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino ‘natthi kāmesu doso’ti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ
 āpajjanti. Te moḷibaddhāhi paribbājikāhi paricārenti. Te evamāhaṃsu-
 ‘kiṃsu nāma te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā
 kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu, kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti? Sukho imissā pari-
 bbājikāya taruṇāya mudukāya lomasāya bāhāya samphasso’ti. Te kāmesu pāta-
 byataṃ āpajjanti. Te kāmesu pātabyataṃ āpajjitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā
 apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti. Te tatha dukkhā tibbā kharā (1.03
 kaṭukā vedanā vedayanti. Te evamāhaṃsu- ‘idaṃ kho te bhonto samaṇabrā-
 hmaṇā kāmesu anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānā kāmānaṃ pahānamāhaṃsu,
 kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññapenti. Ime hi mayaṃ kāmahetu kāmanidānaṃ dukkhā
 tibbā kharā kaṭukā vedanā vedayāma’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammasamā-
 dānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

470. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhāñceva
 āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthā-
 palekhano, na-ehibhaddantiko, natitṭhabhaddantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ,
 na nimantanaṃ sādīyati, so na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭi-
 ggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na
 dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya,
 na saṅkittīsu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṅḍasaṅḍacārini, na
 macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgā-

riko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko ...pe... sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti... sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti. Ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti... sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. Iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattachojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. So sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmākabhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti, haṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, piññākabhakkho vā hoti, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇānipi dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti, chavadussānipi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti, tirīṭānipi dhāreti, ajinānipi dhāreti, ajinakkhipānipi dhāreti, kusacīrānipi dhāreti, vākacīrānipi dhāreti, phalakacīrānipi dhāreti, kesakambalānipi dhāreti, vāḷakambalānipi dhāreti, ulūkāpakkhānipi dhāreti, kesamassulocakopi hoti, kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhakopi hoti, āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānānuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ (1.0383) kappeti §, sāyatatiyā-kāmpī udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitāṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākāṃ.

471. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyā tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbadosajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā tibbamohajātiko hoti, so abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So sahāpi dukkhena, sahāpi domanassena, assumukhopi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. So

kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Iduṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

472. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyā na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti, so na abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamaṃ ajjhantaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Iduṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri dhammasamādānāni”ti.

Idamavoca (1.0384) bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhindaṇṇanti.

Cūḷadhammasamādānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Mahādhammasamādānasuttaṃ

473. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca- “yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, satta evaṃkāmā evaṃchandā evaṃ-adhippāyā- ‘aho vata aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyeyyumaṃ, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍheyyun’ti. Tesamaṃ, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ evaṃkāmānaṃ evaṃchandānaṃ evaṃ-adhippāyānaṃ aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, kaṃ hetumaṃ paccethā”ti? “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavaṃnettikā, bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhū vata, bhante, bhagavantaññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho; bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosumaṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca-

474. “Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano, ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto, sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto, sevitaṃ dhamme na jānāti asevitabbe dhamme na jānāti, bhajitaṃ dhamme na jānāti abhajitaṃ dhamme na jānāti. So sevitaṃ dhamme ajānanto asevitabbe dhamme ajānanto, bhajitaṃ dhamme ajānanto abhajitaṃ dhamme ajānanto, asevitabbe dhamme sevati

sevitabbe dhamme na sevati, abhajitabbe dhamme bhajati bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Tassa asevitabbe dhamme sevato sevitabbe dhamme asevato, abhajitabbe dhamme bhajato bhajitabbe dhamme abhajato aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā (1.0385) abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

“Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako, ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto, sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme suvinīto, sevitabbe dhamme jānāti asevitabbe dhamme jānāti, bhajitabbe dhamme jānāti abhajitabbe dhamme jānāti. So sevitabbe dhamme jānanto asevitabbe dhamme jānanto, bhajitabbe dhamme jānanto abhajitabbe dhamme jānanto, asevitabbe dhamme na sevati sevitabbe dhamme sevati, abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati. Tassa asevitabbe dhamme asevato sevitabbe dhamme sevato, abhajitabbe dhamme abhajato bhajitabbe dhamme bhajato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

475. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ.

476. “Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ § dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti- ‘idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ’ ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. Tassa taṃ sevato, taṃ aparivajjayato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti- ‘idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ (1.0386) āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ’ ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. Tassa taṃ sevato, taṃ aparivajjayato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti- ‘idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ’ ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. Tassa taṃ asevato, taṃ parivajjayato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave,

hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ, taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti- ‘idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ’ti. Taṃ avidvā avijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. Tassa taṃ asevato, taṃ parivajjayato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā parihāyanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ aviddasuno.

477. “Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti- ‘idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ’ti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. Tassa taṃ asevato, taṃ parivajjayato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti- ‘idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ’ti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ na sevati, taṃ parivajjeti. Tassa taṃ asevato, taṃ parivajjayato (1.0387), aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti- ‘idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ’ti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. Tassa taṃ sevato, taṃ aparivajjayato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti- ‘idaṃ kho dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ’ti. Taṃ vidvā vijjāgato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanto taṃ sevati, taṃ na parivajjeti. Tassa taṃ sevato, taṃ aparivajjayato, aniṭṭhā akantā amanāpā dhammā parihāyanti, iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, bhikkhave, hoti yathā taṃ viddasuno.

478. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipātī hoti, pāṇātipātapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādāyī hoti, adinnādānapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesu micchācārī hoti, kāmesu micchācārapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ

paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādī hoti, musāvādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena piṣuṇavāco hoti, piṣuṇavācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusavāco hoti, pharusavācāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpī hoti, samphappalāpapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi (1.0388) dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abhijjhālu hoti, abhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena byāpannacitto hoti, byāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena micchādiṭṭhi hoti, micchādiṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiṃca dukkhavipākāṃ.

479. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātī hoti, pāṇātipātapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena adinnādāyī hoti, adinnādānapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena kāmesumicchācārī hoti, kāmesumicchācārapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena musāvādī hoti, musāvādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena piṣuṇavāco hoti, piṣuṇavācāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pharusavāco hoti, pharusavācāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpī hoti, samphappalāpapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena abhijjhālu hoti, abhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena byāpannacitto hoti, byāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena micchādiṭṭhi hoti, micchādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākāṃ.

480. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākāṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti (1.0389); sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānaṃ veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena musāvādā

paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇīpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena anabhijjhālu hoti, anabhijjhāpaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena abyāpannacitto hoti, abyāpādapaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatīṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

481. “Katamañca, bhikkhave, dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya (1.0390) veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇīpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena anabhijjhālu hoti, anabhijjhāpaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena abyāpannacitto hoti, abyāpādapaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; sahāpi sukkena sahāpi somanassena sammādiṭṭhi hoti, sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Idaṃ, vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammasamādhānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri dhammasamādhānāni.

482. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyūṃ- ‘ambho purisa, ayaṃ tittakālābu visena saṃsaṭṭho, sace ākaṅkhasi piva §. Tassa te pivato § ceva nacchādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivivā § ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhan’ti. So taṃ appaṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya. Tassa taṃ pivato ceva nacchādeyya

vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhañceva āyatiñca dukkhavipākaṃ.

483. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno. So ca kho visena saṃsaṅgho. Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhappaṭikūlo. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ambho purisa, ayaṃ āpānīyakaṃso vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno. So ca kho visena saṃsaṅgho, sace ākaṅkhasi piva. Tassa te pivatohi § kho chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigacchasi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. So taṃ appaṭisaṅkhāya (1.0391) piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya. Tassa taṃ pivatohi kho chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhaṃ āyatiṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

484. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṅghaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya paṇḍukarogī. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ambho purisa, idaṃ pūtimuttaṃ nānābhesajjehi saṃsaṅghaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi piva. Tassa te pivatohi kho nacchādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasi’ti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya. Tassa taṃ pivatohi kho nacchādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannadukkhaṃ āyatiṃ sukhavipākaṃ.

485. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dadhi ca madhu ca sappi ca phāṇitañca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṅghaṃ. Atha puriso āgaccheyya lohitaṃ pakhandiko. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ambho purisa, idaṃ dadhiṃ ca madhuṃ ca sappiṃ ca phāṇitañca ekajjhaṃ saṃsaṅghaṃ, sace ākaṅkhasi piva. Tassa te pivato ceva chādessati vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī bhavissasi’ti. So taṃ paṭisaṅkhāya piveyya, nappaṭinissajjeyya. Tassa taṃ pivato ceva chādeyya vaṇṇenapi gandhenapi rasenapi, pivitvā ca pana sukhī assa. Tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ vadāmi, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ.

486. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vassānaṃ pacchime māse saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abhussakkamāno sabbaṃ ākāśagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ dhammasamādānaṃ paccuppannasukhañceva āyatiñca sukhavipākaṃ tadaññe puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇaparappavāde abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate cā”ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Mahādhammasamādānasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vīmaṃsakasuttaṃ

487. Evaṃ (1.0392) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “vīmaṃsakena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena § tathāgate samannesanā kātabbā ‘sammāsambuddho vā no vā’ iti viññāṇāyā”ti. “Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantāṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho; bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti”ti. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

488. “Vīmaṃsakena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā parassa cetopariyāyaṃ ajānantena dvīsu dhammesu tathāgato samannesitabbo cakkhusotaviññeyyesu dhammesu- ‘ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā’- ti? Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti’ti.

“Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti’ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati- ‘ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā’ti? Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti’ti.

“Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti’ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati- ‘ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā’ti? Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ (1.0393) jānāti- ‘ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te tathāgatassā’ti.

“Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te tathāgatassā’ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati- ‘dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, udāhu ittarasamāpanno’ti? Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyamāyasmā ittarasamāpanno’ti.

“Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘dīgharattaṃ samāpanno ayamāyasmā imaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, nāyamāyasmā ittarasamāpanno’ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati- ‘ñattajjhāpanno ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasappatto, saṃvijjantassa idhekacce ādīnavā’ti? Na tāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti yāva na ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasappatto. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ñattajjhāpanno hoti yasappatto, athassa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti. Tameṇaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘ñattajjhāpanno ayamāyasmā bhikkhu yasappatto, nāssa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti’ti.

“Yato naṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘ñattajjhāpanno ayamāyasmā

bhikkhu yasappatto, nāssa idhekacce ādīnavā saṃvijjanti'ti, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati- 'abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato; vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā'ti? Tamenam samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato; vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā'ti. Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- 'ke panāyasmato ākāra, ke anvayā, yenāyasmā evaṃ vadesi- abhayūparato ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā bhayūparato; vītarāgattā kāme na sevati khayā rāgassā'ti. Sammā byākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya- 'tathā hi pana ayamāyasmā saṅghe vā viharanto eko vā viharanto, ye ca tattha sugatā ye ca tattha duggatā, ye ca tattha gaṇamanusāsanti, ye ca idhekacce āmisesu saṃdissanti, ye ca idhekacce āmisena anupalittā, nāyamāyasmā taṃ tena avajānāti (1.0394). Sammukhā kho pana metaṃ bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam- abhayūparato hamasmi, nāhamasmi bhayūparato, vītarāgattā kāme na sevāmi khayā rāgassā'ti.

489. "Tatra, bhikkhave, tathāgatova uttariṃ paṭipucchitabbo- 'ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā'ti? Byākaramāno, bhikkhave, tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya- 'ye saṃkiliṭṭhā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti'" ti.

"Ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā'ti? Byākaramāno, bhikkhave, tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya- 'ye vītimissā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, na te tathāgatassa saṃvijjanti'ti.

"Ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti vā te tathāgatassa no vā'ti? Byākaramāno, bhikkhave, tathāgato evaṃ byākareyya- 'ye vodātā cakkhusotaviññeyyā dhammā, saṃvijjanti te tathāgatassa; etaṃ pathohamasmi, etaṃ gocaro §, no ca tena tammayo'ti.

"Evaṃ vādiṃ kho, bhikkhave, satthāraṃ arahati sāvako upasaṅkमितuṃ dhammassavanāya. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitam kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno satthā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitam kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme abhiññāya idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭham gacchati, satthari pasīdati- 'sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho'ti. Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- 'ke panāyasmato ākāra, ke anvayā, yenāyasmā evaṃ vadesi-

sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho'ti? Sammā byākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ byākareyya- 'idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ dhammassavanāya. Tassa me bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me, āvuso (1.0395), bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgaṃ tathā tathāhaṃ tasmīṃ dhamme abhiññāya idhekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭhamagamaṃ, satthari pasīdiṃ- sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto bhagavatā, dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅgho'ti.

490. “Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi tathāgate saddhā niviṭṭhā hoti mūlajātā patiṭṭhitā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ākāravatī saddhā dassanamūlikā, daḷhā; asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tathāgate dhammasamannesanā hoti. Evañca pana tathāgato dhammatāsusamañniṭṭho hoti” ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Vīmaṃsakasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

8. Kosambiyasuttaṃ

491. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti. Te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti na ca saññattiṃ upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpenti, na ca nijjhattiṃ upenti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantam etadavoca- “idha, bhante, kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharanti, te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpenti, na ca saññattiṃ upenti, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpenti, na ca nijjhattiṃ upenti” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi- “ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi- ‘satthā vo āyasmante āmanteti’” ti. “Evaṃ (1.0396), bhante” ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca- “satthā āyasmante āmanteti” ti. “Evamāvuso” ti kho te bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca- “saccaṃ kira tumhe, bhikkhave, bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihi vitudantā viharatha, te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na ca saññattiṃ upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na ca nijjhattiṃ upethā” ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yasmīṃ tumhe samaye bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādā-

pannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharatha, api nu tumhākaṃ tasmim̐ samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ ...pe... mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho cā”ti? “No hettaṃ, bhante”. “Iti kira, bhikkhave, yasmim̐ tumhe samaye bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharatha, neva tumhākaṃ tasmim̐ samaye mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ ...pe... na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Atha kiñcarahi tumhe, moghapurisā, kiṃ jānantā kiṃ passantā bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudentā viharatha, te na ceva aññamaññaṃ saññāpetha, na ca saññattim̐ upetha, na ca aññamaññaṃ nijjhāpetha, na ca nijjhattim̐ upetha? Tañhi tumhākaṃ, moghapurisā, bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti.

492. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “chayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo (1.0397) garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattampi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī hoti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni tathārūpesu sīlesu sīlasāmaññaṃ gato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññaṃ gato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi ceva raho ca. Ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Ime kho, bhikkhave, cha sāraṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, channaṃ sāraṇīyānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ § etaṃ saṅghātanikaṃ yadidaṃ yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghā-

ṭanikaṃ yadidaṃ kūṭaṃ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, imesaṃ channaṃ sāraṇiyānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ etaṃ saṅgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṅghāṭanikaṃ (1.0398) yadidaṃ yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya.

493. “Kathañca, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāya? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘atthi nu kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ appahīnaṃ, yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyyaṃ na passeyyan’ti? Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu byāpādapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhito hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu idhalokacintāya pasuto hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paralokacintāya pasuto hoti, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhaṇḍanaajāto kalahajāto vivādāpanno aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudanto viharati, pariyuṭṭhitacittova hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘natthi kho me taṃ pariyuṭṭhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ appahīnaṃ, yenāhaṃ pariyuṭṭhānena pariyuṭṭhitacitto yathābhūtaṃ nappajāneyyaṃ na passeyyaṃ. Suppaṇihitaṃ me mānaṃ saccānaṃ bodhāyā’ti. Idamassa paṭhamaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

494. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘imaṃ nu kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin’ti? So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘imaṃ kho ahaṃ diṭṭhiṃ āsevanto bhāvento bahulīkaronto labhāmi paccattaṃ samathaṃ, labhāmi paccattaṃ nibbutin’ti. Idamassa dutiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

495. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yathā rūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo (1.0399) vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato’ti? So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘yathārūpāyāhaṃ diṭṭhiyā samannāgato, natthi ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato’ti. Idamassa tatiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

496. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato’ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca, bhikkhave, dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa- ‘kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippameva sathari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānikaroti; desetvā vivaritvā uttānikatvā āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati’. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako hatthena vā pādena vā aṅgāraṃ akkamitvā khippameva paṭisaṃharati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa- ‘kiñcāpi tathārūpiṃ

āpattiṃ āpajjati yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati, atha kho naṃ khippa-
meva satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu deseti vivarati uttānīkaroti; desetvā
vivaritvā uttānīkatvā āyatīṃ saṃvaram āpajjati'. So evaṃ pajānāti- 'yathārūpāya
dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya
dhammatāya samannāgato'ti. Idamassa catutthaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ
lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

497. "Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- 'yathārūpāya
dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya
dhammatāya samannāgato'ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca, bhikkhave, dhammatāya diṭṭhisam-
panno puggalo samannāgato? Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampannassa
puggalassa- 'kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha
ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāssa tibbāpekkhā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicitta-
sikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya'. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gāvī taruṇavacchā
thambañca ālumpati vacchakañca apacinati; evameva kho, bhikkhave (1.0400),
dhammatā esā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa- 'kiñcāpi yāni tāni sabrahmacā-
rīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha ussukkaṃ āpanno hoti, atha khvāssa tibbā-
pekkhā hoti adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaññāsikkhāya'. So evaṃ
pajānāti- 'yathārūpāya dhammatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato,
ahampi tathārūpāya dhammatāya samannāgato'ti. Idamassa pañcamaṃ ñāṇaṃ
adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

498. "Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- 'yathārūpāya
balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya
samannāgato'ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca, bhikkhave, balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo
samannāgato? Balatā esā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ tathā-
gatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhiṃkatvā manasikatvā sabbacetasā
§ samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. So evaṃ pajānāti- 'yathārūpāya
balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya
samannāgato'ti. Idamassa chaṭṭhaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asā-
dhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

499. “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato’ti. Kathaṃrūpāya ca, bhikkhave, balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato? Balatā esā, bhikkhave, diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa yaṃ tathā-gatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhamma-vedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojjaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘yathārūpāya balatāya diṭṭhisampanno puggalo samannāgato, ahampi tathārūpāya balatāya samannāgato’ti. Idamassa sattamaṃ ñāṇaṃ adhigataṃ hoti ariyaṃ lokuttaraṃ asādhāraṇaṃ puthujjanehi.

500. “Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgatassa kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa dhammatā susamanniṭṭhā hoti sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Evaṃ sattaṅgasamannāgato (1.0401) kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sotāpattiphalasamannāgato hoti”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Kosambiyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Brahmanimantanikasuttaṃ

501. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvaththiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Ekamidāhaṃ, bhikkhave, samayaṃ ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ viharāmi subhagavane sālārājamūle. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena bakassa brahmuno evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti- ‘idaṃ niccaṃ, idaṃ dhuvaṃ, idaṃ sassataṃ, idaṃ kevalaṃ, idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idaṃhi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, ito ca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ natthi’ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bakassa brahmuno cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evameva- ukkaṭṭhāyaṃ subhagavane sālārājamūle antarahito tasmim brahma-loke pāturahosiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ, bhikkhave, bako brahmā dūratova āga-cchantam; disvāna maṃ etadavoca- ‘ehi kho, mārisa, svāgataṃ, mārisa! Cirassaṃ kho, mārisa, imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Idañhi, mārisa, niccaṃ, idaṃ dhuvaṃ, idaṃ sassataṃ, idaṃ kevalaṃ, idaṃ acavanadhammaṃ, idañhi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati. Ito ca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ natthi”ti.

Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhikkhave, bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etadavocaṃ- “avijjāgato vata, bho, bako brahmā; avijjāgato vata, bho, bako brahmā; yatra hi nāma aniccaṃ- yeva samānaṃ niccanti vakkhati, addhuvamyeva samānaṃ dhuvanti vakkhati, asassataṃyeva samānaṃ sassatanti vakkhati, akevalaṃyeva samānaṃ (1.0402) kevalanti vakkhati, cavanadhammaṃyeva samānaṃ acavanadhammanti vakkhati; yattha ca pana jāyati jīyati mīyati cavati upapajjati tañca vakkhati-

‘idañhi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati’ti; santañca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ ‘natthaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ’ti vakkhati”ti.

502. “Atha kho, bhikkhave, māro pāpimā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ anvāvisitvā maṃ etadavoca- ‘bhikkhu, bhikkhu, metamāsado metamāsado, eso hi, bhikkhu, brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā § vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ. Ahesuṃ kho ye, bhikkhu, tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ pathavīgarahakā pathavījigucchakā, āpagarahakā āpajigucchakā, tejagarahakā tejajigucchakā, vāyagarahakā vāyajigucchakā, bhūtagarahakā bhūtajigucchakā, devagarahakā devajigucchakā, pajāpatigarahakā pajāpatijigucchakā, brahmagarahakā brahmajigucchakā- te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye patiṭṭhitā ahesuṃ. Ye pana, bhikkhu, tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ pathavīpasamsakā pathavābhinandino, āpapasamsakā āpābhinandino, tejapasamsakā tejābhinandino, vāyapasamsakā vāyābhinandino, bhūtapasamsakā bhūtābhinandino, devapasamsakā devābhinandino, pajāpatipasamsakā pajāpatābhinandino, brahmapasamsakā brahmābhinandino- te kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇite kāye patiṭṭhitā. Taṃ tāhaṃ, bhikkhu, evaṃ vadāmi- ‘iṅgha tvaṃ, mārisa, yadeva te brahmā āha tadeva tvaṃ karohi, mā tvaṃ brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho’. Sace kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattissasi, seyyathāpi nāma puriso siriṃ āgacchantiṃ daḍḍena paṭippanāmeyya, seyyathāpi vā pana, bhikkhu, puriso narakappapāte papatanto hatthehi ca pādehi ca pathaviṃ virādheyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ, bhikkhu, tuyhaṃ bhavissati. ‘Iṅghaṃ tvaṃ, mārisa, yadeva te brahmā āha tadeva tvaṃ karohi, mā tvaṃ brahmuno vacanaṃ upātivattittho. Nanu tvaṃ, bhikkhu, passasi brahmaparisāṃ sannipatitaṃ’ti? Iti kho maṃ, bhikkhave, māro pāpimā brahmaparisāṃ upanesi.

“Evaṃ (1.0403) vutte, ahaṃ, bhikkhave, māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘jānāmi kho tāhaṃ, pāpima; mā tvaṃ maññittho- na maṃ jānāti’ti. Māro tvamasī, pāpima. Yo ceva, pāpima, brahmā, yā ca brahmaparisā, ye ca brahmapārisajjā, sabbeva tava hatthagatā sabbeva tava vasaṃgatā. Tuyhañhi, pāpima, evaṃ hoti- ‘esopi me assa hatthagato, esopi me assa vasaṃgato’ti. Ahaṃ kho pana, pāpima, neva tava hatthagato neva tava vasaṃgato”ti.

503. “Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, bako brahmā maṃ etadavoca- ‘ahañhi, mārisa, niccaṃyeva samānaṃ niccanti vadāmi, dhuvāṃyeva samānaṃ dhuvanti vadāmi, sassataṃyeva samānaṃ sassatanti vadāmi, kevalaṃyeva samānaṃ kevalanti vadāmi, acavanadhammaṃyeva samānaṃ acavanadhammaṃ’ti vadāmi, yattha ca pana na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati tadevāhaṃ vadāmi- ‘idañhi na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati’ti. Asantañca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ ‘natthaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ’ti vadāmi. Ahesuṃ kho, bhikkhu, tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ yāvatakaṃ tuyhaṃ kasiṇaṃ āyu tāvatakaṃ tesāṃ tapokammameva ahosi. Te kho evaṃ jāneyyūṃ- ‘santañca panaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ atthaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇanti, asantaṃ vā aññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ natthaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ’ti. Taṃ tāhaṃ, bhikkhu, evaṃ

vadāmi- ‘na cevaññaṃ uttari nissaraṇaṃ dakkhissasi, yāvadeva ca pana kilama-
thassa vighātassa bhāgī bhavissasi. Sace kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, pathaviṃ ajjhosi-
ssasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko, yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo.
Sace āpaṃ... tejaṃ... vāyaṃ... bhūte... deve... pajāpatiṃ... brahmaṃ ajjhosi-
ssasi, opasāyiko me bhavissasi vatthusāyiko, yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo’ti.

“Ahampi kho evaṃ, brahme, jānāmi- sace pathaviṃ ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te
bhavissāmi vatthusāyiko, yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo. ‘Sace āpaṃ... tejaṃ...
vāyaṃ... bhūte... deve... pajāpatiṃ... brahmaṃ ajjhosissāmi, opasāyiko te bhavi-
ssāmi vatthusāyiko, yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāhiteyyo’ti api ca te ahaṃ, brahme,
gatiñca pajānāmi, jutiñca pajānāmi- evaṃ mahiddhiko bako brahmā, evaṃ mahā-
nubhāvo bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho bako brahmā”ti.

“Yathākathaṃ (1.0404) pana me tvaṃ, mārīsa, gatiñca pajānāsi, jutiñca pajā-
nāsi- ‘evaṃ mahiddhiko bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo bako brahmā, evaṃ
mahesakkho bako brahmā’ti?

“Yāvatā candimasūriyā, pariharanti disā bhanti virocana;
tāva sahasadhā loko, ettha te vattate § vaso.

“Paroparañca § jānāsi, atho rāgavirāgīnaṃ;
itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ, sattānaṃ āgatiṃ gatin”ti.

“Evaṃ kho te ahaṃ, brahme, gatiñca pajānāmi jutiñca pajānāmi- ‘evaṃ mahi-
ddhiko bako brahmā, evaṃ mahānubhāvo bako brahmā, evaṃ mahesakkho bako
brahmā’ti.

504. “Atthi kho, brahme, añño kāyo, taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi; tamahaṃ
jānāmi passāmi. Atthi kho, brahme, ābhassarā nāma kāyo yato tvaṃ cuto idhūpa-
panno. Tassa te aticiranivāsenā sā sati pamuṭṭhā, tena taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na
passasi; tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evampi kho ahaṃ, brahme, neva te sama-
samo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ? Atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo. Atthi kho,
brahme, subhakiṇho nāma kāyo, vehapphalo nāma kāyo, abhibhū nāma kāyo, taṃ
tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi; tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. Evampi kho ahaṃ, brahme,
neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ? Atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo.
Pathaviṃ kho ahaṃ, brahme, pathavito abhiññāya yāvatā pathaviyā pathavattena
ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya pathaviṃ nāpahosiṃ, pathaviyā nāpahosiṃ, patha-
vito nāpahosiṃ, pathaviṃ meti nāpahosiṃ, pathaviṃ nābhivadiṃ. Evampi kho
ahaṃ, brahme, neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto nīceyyaṃ? Atha kho ahameva
tayā bhiyyo. Āpaṃ kho ahaṃ, brahme ...pe... tejaṃ kho ahaṃ, brahme ...pe...
vāyaṃ kho ahaṃ, brahme ...pe... bhūte kho ahaṃ, brahme ...pe... deve kho
ahaṃ, brahme ...pe... pajāpatiṃ kho ahaṃ, brahme ...pe... brahmaṃ kho ahaṃ,
brahme ...pe... ābhassarā kho ahaṃ, brahme ...pe... subhakiṇhe kho ahaṃ,
brahme... (1.0405) ...pe... vehapphale kho ahaṃ, brahme ...pe... abhibhuṃ kho
ahaṃ, brahme ...pe... sabbaṃ kho ahaṃ, brahme, sabbato abhiññāya yāvatā
sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ tadabhiññāya sabbaṃ nāpahosiṃ
sabbasmīṃ nāpahosiṃ sabbato nāpahosiṃ sabbaṃ meti nāpahosiṃ, sabbaṃ
nābhivadiṃ. Evampi kho ahaṃ, brahme, neva te samasamo abhiññāya, kuto

nīceyyaṃ? Atha kho ahameva tayā bhiyyo”ti.

“Sace kho, mārisa, sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ, tadabhiññāya mā heva te rittakameva ahosi, tucchakameva ahosi”ti.

“Viññāṇaṃ anidassanaṃ anantaṃ sabbato pabhaṃ’, taṃ pathaviyā pathavattena ananubhūtaṃ, āpassa āpattena ananubhūtaṃ, tejassa tejattena ananubhūtaṃ, vāyassa vāyattena ananubhūtaṃ, bhūtānaṃ bhūtattena ananubhūtaṃ, devānaṃ devattena ananubhūtaṃ, pajāpatissa pajāpatittena ananubhūtaṃ, brahmānaṃ brahmattena ananubhūtaṃ, ābhassarānaṃ ābhassarattena ananubhūtaṃ, subhakiṇhānaṃ subhakiṇhattena ananubhūtaṃ, vehapphalānaṃ vehapphalatte ananubhūtaṃ, abhibhussa abhibhuttena ananubhūtaṃ, sabbassa sabbattena ananubhūtaṃ”.

“Handa carahi § te, mārisa, passa antaradhāyāmi”ti. ‘Handa carahi me tvaṃ, brahme, antaradhāyassu, sace visahasī’ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, bako brahmā ‘antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa gotamassa, antaradhāyissāmi samaṇassa gotamassa’ti nevassu me sakkoti antaradhāyituṃ.

“Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhikkhave, bakaṃ brahmānaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘handa carahi te brahme antaradhāyāmi’ti. ‘Handa carahi me tvaṃ, mārisa, antaradhāyassu sace visahasī’ti. Atha kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsiṃ- ‘ettāvatā brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca saddaṅca me sossanti §, na ca maṃ dakkhanti’ti. Antarahito imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsiṃ-

“Bhavevāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā, bhavaṅca vibhavesinaṃ;
bhavaṃ nābhivadiṃ kiñci, nandiṅca na upādiyin”ti.

“Atha (1.0406) kho, bhikkhave, brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca brahmapārisajjā ca acchariyabbhutacittajātā ahesuṃ- ‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Samaṇassa gotamassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, na ca vata no ito pubbe diṭṭho vā, suto vā, añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo yathāyaṃ samaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito. Bhavarāmāya vata, bho, pajāya bhavaratāya

bhavasammuditāya samūlaṃ bhavaṃ udabbahī'ti.

505. “Atha kho, bhikkhave, māro pāpimā aññataraṃ brahmapārisajjaṃ anvāvitvā maṃ etadavoca- ‘sace kho tvaṃ, mārīsa, evaṃ pajānāsi, sace tvaṃ evaṃ anubuddho, mā sāvake upanesi, mā pabbajite; mā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi, mā pabbajitānaṃ; mā sāvakesu gedhimakāsi, mā pabbajitesu. Ahesuṃ kho, bhikkhu, tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā. Te sāvake upanesuṃ pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhimakaṃsu pabbajitesu, te sāvake upanetvā pabbajite, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā pabbajitānaṃ, sāvakesu gedhitacittā pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā hīne kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Ahesuṃ ye pana, bhikkhu, tayā pubbe samaṇabrāhmaṇā lokasmiṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā paṭijānamānā. Te na sāvake upanesuṃ na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesuṃ na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhimakaṃsu na pabbajitesu, te na sāvake upanetvā na pabbajite, na sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desetvā na pabbajitānaṃ, na sāvakesu gedhitacittā na pabbajitesu, kāyassa bhedaṃ pāṇupacchedā paṇīte kāye paṭiṭṭhitā. Taṃ tāhaṃ, bhikkhu, evaṃ vadāmi- iṅgha tvaṃ, mārīsa, apposukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāramanuyutto viharassu, anakkhātaṃ kusa-lañhi, mārīsa, mā paraṃ ovaḍāhī'ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, bhikkhave, māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘jānāmi kho tāhaṃ, pāpima, mā tvaṃ maññittho- na maṃ jānāti'ti. Māro tvamasi, pāpima. Na maṃ tvaṃ, pāpima, hitānukampī evaṃ vadesi; ahitānukampī maṃ tvaṃ, pāpima, evaṃ vadesi. Tuyhañhi, pāpima, evaṃ hoti- ‘yesaṃ samaṇo gotamo dhammaṃ desessati, te me visayaṃ upātivattissantī'ti. Asammāsambuddhāva pana te (1.0407) pāpima, samānā sammāsambuddhāhīti paṭijāniṃsu. Ahaṃ kho pana, pāpima, sammāsambuddhova samāno sammāsambuddhomhīti paṭijānāmi. Desentopi hi, pāpima, tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisova adesentopi hi, pāpima, tathāgato sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ tādisova. Upanentopi hi, pāpima, tathāgato sāvake tādisova, anupanentopi hi, pāpima, tathāgato sāvake tādisova. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa, pāpima, ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatimṃ jātijarāmarañiyā- te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimṃ anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi, pāpima, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūḷhiyā; evameva kho, pāpima, tathāgatassa ye āsavā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatimṃ jātijarāmarañiyā- te pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimṃ anuppādadhammāti.

“Iti hidaṃ mārassa ca anālapanaṭāya brahmuno ca abhinimantanatāya, tasmā imassa veyyākaraṇassa brahmanimantanikaṃteva adhivacanan”ti.

Brahmanimantanikasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ navamaṃ.

10. Māratajjanīyasuttaṃ

506. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggaḷāno bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggaḷāno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Tena kho pana samayena māro pāpimā āyasmato mahāmoggaḷānassa kucchigato hoti koṭṭhamanupaviṭṭho. Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggaḷānassa etadahosi- “kiṃ nu kho me kucchi garugaro viya §? Māsācittaṃ maññe”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggaḷāno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā mahāmoggaḷāno paccattaṃ yoniso manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggaḷāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ kucchigataṃ koṭṭhamanupaviṭṭhaṃ. Disvāna (1.0408) māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca- “nikkhama, pāpima; nikkhama, pāpima! Mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi, mā tathāgatasāvakaṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. Atha kho mārasa pāpimato etadahosi- “ajānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evamāha- ‘nikkhama, pāpima; nikkhama, pāpima! Mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi, mā tathāgatasāvakaṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. Yopissa so satthā sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana § maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissati”ti? Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggaḷāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca- “evampi kho tāhaṃ, pāpima, jānāmi, mā tvaṃ maññittho- ‘na maṃ jānātī”ti. Māro tvamasi, pāpima; tuyhañhi, pāpima, evaṃ hoti- ‘ajānameva kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo apassaṃ evamāha- nikkhama, pāpima; nikkhama, pāpima! Mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi, mā tathāgatasāvakaṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Yopissa so satthā sopi maṃ neva khippaṃ jāneyya, kuto pana maṃ ayaṃ sāvako jānissati”ti?

Atha kho mārasa pāpimato etadahosi- “jāname kho maṃ ayaṃ samaṇo passaṃ evamāha- ‘nikkhama, pāpima; nikkhama, pāpima! Mā tathāgataṃ vihesesi, mā tathāgatasāvakaṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. Atha kho māro pāpimā āyasmato mahāmoggaḷānassa mukhato uggantvā paccaggaḷe aṭṭhāsi.

507. Addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggaḷāno māraṃ pāpimantaṃ paccaggaḷe ṭhitāṃ; disvāna māraṃ pāpimantaṃ etadavoca- ‘etthāpi kho tāhaṃ, pāpima, passāmi; mā tvaṃ maññittho “na maṃ passati”ti. Eso tvaṃ, pāpima, paccaggaḷe ṭhito. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, pāpima, dūsī nāma māro ahosiṃ, tassa me kāḷī nāma bhaginī. Tassā tvaṃ putto. So me tvaṃ bhāgineyyo ahosi. Tena kho pana, pāpima, samayena kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti. Kakusandhassa kho pana, pāpima, bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa vidhurasañjivaṃ nāma sāvakayugaṃ ahosi aggaṃ bhaddayugaṃ. Yāvatā kho pana, pāpima, kakusandhassa bhagavato (1.0409) arahato sammāsambuddhassa sāvakā. Tesu na ca koci āyasmataṃ vidhurena samasamo hoti yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya. Iminā kho evaṃ §, pāpima, pariyāyena āyasmato vidhurena sāvako § samaññā udapādi.

“Āyasmā pana, pāpima, sañjīvo araññagatopi rukkhamaḷagatopi suññāgāragatopi appakasireneva saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjati. Bhūtapubbaṃ, pāpima, āyasmā sañjīvo aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpanno

nisinno hoti. Addasaṃsu kho, pāpima, gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ sañjīvaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaññe saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannaṃ nisinnaṃ; disvāna tesā etadahosi- ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnakova kālaṅkato! Handa naṃ dahāmā’ti. Atha kho te, pāpima, gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino tiṇaṅca kaṭṭhaṅca gomaṅca saṃkaḍḍhitvā āyasmato sañjīvassa kāye upacinitvā aggim datvā pakkaṃsu. Atha kho, pāpima, āyasmā sañjīvo tassā rattiyā accayena tāya samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā cīvarāni papphoṭetvā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasaṃsu kho te, pāpima, gopālakā pasupālakā kassakā pathāvino āyasmantaṃ sañjīvaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ; disvāna nesā etadahosi- ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Ayaṃ samaṇo nisinnakova kālaṅkato, svāyaṃ paṭisañjīvito’ti. Iminā kho evaṃ, pāpima, pariyāyena āyasmato sañjīvassa sañjīvoteva § samaññā udapādi.

508. “Atha kho, pāpima, dūsissa mārassa etadahosi- ‘imesaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ neva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā. Yaṃnūnaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ- etha, tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ dūsī (1.0410) māro labhetha otān’ti. Atha kho te, pāpima, dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi- ‘etha, tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha. Appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsiyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ dūsī māro labhetha otān’ti.

“Atha kho te, pāpima, brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāvisiṭṭhā dūsina mārena bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosanti paribhāsanti rosethi vihesenti- ‘ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā § bandhupādāpaccā “jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā”ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma ulūko rukkhasākhāyaṃ mūsikaṃ maggayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati; evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā “jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā”ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma kotthu naditīre macche maggayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati; evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā “jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā”ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma biḷāro sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre mūsikaṃ maggayamāno jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati; evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā “jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā”ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti. Seyyathāpi nāma gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasaṅkaṭṭhāre jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati, evamevime muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā bandhupādāpaccā “jhāyinosmā jhāyinosmā”ti pattakkhandhā adhomukhā madhurakajātā jhāyanti

pajjhāyanti nijjhāyanti apajjhāyanti” ti.

“Ye kho pana, pāpima, tena samayena manussā kālaṅkaronti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

509. “Atha (1.0411) kho, pāpima, kakuṣandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsaṃbuddho bhikkhū āmantesi- ‘anvāviṭṭhā kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā dūsinā mārena- etha, tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme akkosatha paribhāsatha rosetha vihesetha, appeva nāma tumhehi akkosiyamānānaṃ paribhāsīyamānānaṃ rosiyamānānaṃ vihesiyamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ dūsī māro labhetha otāraṇ’ti. Etha, tumhe, bhikkhave, mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharatha. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharatha, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā viharathā’ti.

“Atha kho te, pāpima, bhikkhū kakuṣandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araññagatāpi rukkhamūlagatāpi suññāgāragatāpi mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā vihariṃsu. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā vihariṃsu, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyābajjhena pharivā vihariṃsu.

510. “Atha kho, pāpima, dūsissa mārassa etadahosi- ‘evampi kho ahaṃ karonto imesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sīlavantānaṃ kalyāṇadhammānaṃ neva jānāmi āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisēyyaṃ- etha, tumhe bhikkhū sīlavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garuṃ karotha mānetha (1.0412) pūjetha,

appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ dūsī māro labhetha otān'ti. Atha kho te, pāpima, dūsī māro brāhmaṇagahapatike anvāvisi- 'etha, tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garuṃ karotha mānetha pūjetha, appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ dūsī māro labhetha otān'ti. Atha kho te, pāpima, brāhmaṇagahapatikā anvāviṭṭhā dūsinā mārena bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti.

“Ye kho pana, pāpima, tena samayena manussā kālaṅkaronti yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

511. “Atha kho, pāpima, kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi- 'anvāviṭṭhā kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā dūsinā mārena- etha, tumhe bhikkhū silavante kalyāṇadhamme sakkarotha garuṃ karotha mānetha pūjetha, appeva nāma tumhehi sakkariyamānānaṃ garukariyamānānaṃ māniyamānānaṃ pūjiamānānaṃ siyā cittassa aññathattaṃ, yathā taṃ dūsī māro labhetha otān'ti. Etha, tumhe, bhikkhave, asubhānupassino kāye viharatha, āhāre paṭikūlasaññino, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññino §, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino'ti.

“Atha kho te, pāpima, bhikkhū kakusandhena bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā araññagatāpi rukkhamūlagatāpi suññāgāragatāpi asubhānupassino kāye vihariṃsu, āhāre paṭikūlasaññino, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññino, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassino.

512. “Atha kho, pāpima, kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya āyasmatā vidhurena pacchāsa- maṇena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho, pāpima, dūsī māro aññataraṃ kumā- rakaṃ (1.0413) § anvāvisitvā sakkharaṃ gahetvā āyasmato vidhurassa sīse pahā- ramadāsi; sīsaṃ vobhindi §. Atha kho, pāpima, āyasmā vidhuro bhinnena sīsenā lohiteṇa gaḷanteṇa kakusandhamyeva bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsa- mbuddhaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi. Atha kho, pāpima, kakusandho bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho nāgāpalokitaṃ apalokesi- 'na vāyaṃ dūsī māro matta- maññāsī'ti. Sahāpalokanāya ca pana, pāpima, dūsī māro tamhā ca ṭhānā cavi mahānirayañca upapajji.

“Tassa kho pana, pāpima, mahānirayassa tayo nāmadheyyā honti- chaphassā- yataniko itipi, saṅkusamāhato itipi, paccattavedaniyo itipi. Atha kho maṃ, pāpima, nirayapālā upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ- yadā kho te §, mārisa, saṅkunā saṅku hadaye samāgaccheyya. Atha naṃ tvaṃ jāneyyāsi- 'vassasahassaṃ me niraye paccamānassā'ti. So kho ahaṃ, pāpima, bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni tasmīṃ mahāniraye apacciṃ. Dasavassasahassāni tasseva mahānirayassa ussade apacciṃ vuṭṭhānimaṃ nāma vedanaṃ vediya- māno. Tassa mayhaṃ, pāpima, evarūpo kāyo hoti, seyyathāpi manussassa. Eva- rūpaṃ sīsaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi macchassa.

513. “Kīdiso nirayo āsi, yattha dūsī apaccatha;

vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ sājja, kakusandhañca brāhmaṇaṃ.
 “Sataṃ āsi ayosañkū, sabbe paccattavedanā;
 īdiso nirayo āsi, yattha dūsī apaccatha;
 vidhuraṃ sāvakaṃ sājja, kakusandhañca brāhmaṇaṃ.
 “Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako;
 tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
 “Majjhe sarassa tiṭṭhanti, vimānā kappatṭhāyino;
 veḷuriyavaṇṇā rucirā, accimanto pabhassarā;
 accharā tattha naccanti, puthu nānattavaṇṇiyo.
 “Yo (1.0414) etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako;
 tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
 “Yo ve buddhena codito, bhikkhu saṅghassa pekkhato;
 migāramātupāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi.
 “Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako;
 tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
 “Yo vejayantaṃ pāsādaṃ, pādaṅguṭṭhena kampayi;
 iddhibalenupatthaddho, saṃvejesi ca devatā.
 “Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako;
 tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
 “Yo vejayantapāsāde, sakkaṃ so paripucchati;
 api vāsava jānāsi, taṇhākkhayavimuttiyo;
 tassa sakko viyākāsi, pañhaṃ puṭṭho yathātathaṃ.
 “Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako;
 tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
 “Yo brahmaṃ paripucchati, sudhammāyābhito sabhaṃ;
 ajjāpi tyāvuso diṭṭhi, yā te diṭṭhi pure ahu;
 passasi vītivattantaṃ, brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ.
 “Tassa brahmā viyākāsi, anupubbaṃ yathātathaṃ;
 na me mārisa sā diṭṭhi, yā me diṭṭhi pure ahu.
 “Passāmi vītivattantaṃ, brahmaloke pabhassaraṃ;
 sohaṃ ajja kathaṃ vajjaṃ, ahaṃ niccomhi sassato.
 “Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako;
 tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
 “Yo mahāmeruno kūṭaṃ, vimokkhena aphasayā;
 vanaṃ pubbavidehānaṃ, ye ca bhūmisayā narā.
 “Yo etamabhijānāti, bhikkhu buddhassa sāvako;
 tādisaṃ bhikkhumāsajja, kaṇha dukkhaṃ nigacchasi.
 “Na (1.0415) ve aggi cetayati §, ‘ahaṃ bālaṃ ḍahāmī’ti;
 bālo ca jalitaṃ aggim, āsajja naṃ sa ḍayhati.
 “Evameva tuvaṃ māra, āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ;
 sayam ḍahissasi attānaṃ, bālo aggimva saṃphusaṃ.
 “Apuññaṃ pasavī māro, āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ;

kinnu maññasi pāpima, na me pāpaṃ vipaccati.

“Karoto cīyati pāpaṃ, cirarattāya antaka;

māra nibbinda buddhamhā, āsaṃ mākāsi bhikkhusu.

“Iti māraṃ atajjesi, bhikkhu bhesakaḷāvane;

tato so dummano yakkho, natatthevantaradhāyathā”ti.

Māratajjanīyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

Cūḷayamakavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sāleyya verañjaduve ca tuṭṭhi, cūḷamahādhammasamādānañca;

vīmaṃsakā kosambi ca brāhmaṇo, dūsī ca māro dasamo ca vaggo.

Sāleyyavaggo niṭṭhito pañcamaṃ.

Idaṃ vaggānamuddānaṃ-

Mūlapariyāyo ceva, sīhanādo ca uttamo;

kakaco ceva gosīṅgo, sāleyyo ca ime pañca.

Mūlapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.